

THE  
**NEW TESTAMENT**

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

**J E'S U S C H R I S T .**

**IN SGAU KAREN.**

*Translated by F. Mann.*

---

---

။ လံာ် တာ် အာ် ဝါ အိ ဝါ အ ဝါ ။

---

---

2d EDITION.—4000.



**MAULMAIN,**  
AMERICAN MISSION PRESS.  
THOS. S. RANNEY.

1850.

လိပ်အမံး

မးသဲ	မး	၀
မာ်ကူး	မာ်	၇၂
လူကန်	လူ	၁၀၆
ယိဟန်	ယိ	၁၈၈
တၢ်မၤဖိမၤတၢ်	မၤတၢ်	၂၄၆
မိဇၞး	မိ	၃၁၇
ကရံၣ်သူးၤ၁	ကရံၣ်ၤ၁	၃၄၈
ကရံၣ်သူးၤ၂	ကရံၣ်ၤ၂	၃၈၂
ကလၢတံ	ကလၢ	၄၀၂
ဆူးဖူးစူး	ဆူး	၄၁၃
ဖံလံၤဝံး	ဖံလံၤ	၄၂၄
ကလိးစဲ	ကလိး	၄၃၂
သွးစၢလနံၤ၁	သွးၤ၁	၄၄၀
သွးစၢလနံၤ၂	သွးၤ၂	၄၄၇
တံၤမသွးၤ၁	တံၤ၁	၄၅၀
တံၤမသွးၤ၂	တံၤ၂	၄၆၁*
တံတူး	တံ	၄၆၈*
ဖံလုဇိန်	ဖံ	၄၇၃*
ဇၞးတြိ	ဇၞး	၄၅၁*
ယၢကိတ်	ယၢ	၄၇၄
ဝုးတၢ်ဂူၤ၁	ဝုးၤ၁	၄၈၃
ဝုးတၢ်ဂူၤ၂	ဝုးၤ၂	၄၉၂
ယိဟန်သိန်တၢ်ၤ၁	ယိၤ၁	၄၉၇
ယိဟန်သိန်တၢ်ၤ၂	ယိၤ၂	၅၀၅
ယိဟန်သိန်တၢ်ၤ၃	ယိၤ၃	၅၀၆
ယူဒါ	ယူ	၅၀၈
တၢ်လိၣ်ဃါ	လိၣ်	၅၁၀

။တၢ်သးခုအကစီၣ်လၢစာရ်းအဝၢ်။

။စီၤထီၤတၢ်ကွဲးဝဲ။

၁

- ၁ လၢထံးထၢသီန့ၣ်, တၢ်ကလုာ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲ, မိးတၢ်ကလုာ်န့ၣ်အိၣ်ဝဲမိး
- ၂ ယွၤ, မိးတၢ်ကလုာ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် ယွၤလီၤ။- အဝဲန့ၣ်အိၣ်မိးယွၤလၢထံးလၢသီ
- ၃ လီၤ။- ကယဲၢ်တၢ်ခဲလၢဝဲခဲဆ့အံၤကဲထီၣ်လၢ အစုပူၤ, မိးတၢ် လၢအကဲ
- ၄ ထီၣ်န့ၣ်, တကဲထီၣ်တၢ်လၢအစုပူၤမိး, တအိၣ်တၢ်နီၣ်တမံၤဘၣ်။
- ၅ လၢအပူၤန့ၣ်, တၢ်မူ အိၣ်ဝဲ, မိးတၢ်မူ န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤ ကညီအ တၢ်ကပီၤ။-
- ၆ မိးတၢ်ကပီၤ န့ၣ် လၢပီၤ ထီၣ် လၢတၢ် ခံးကျါ, မိးတၢ်ခံးန့ၣ်တ တူၢ်လိာ်
- ၇ တၢ်ခိၣ်ဘၣ်။
- ၈ မ့ၢ်လၢအတၢ်တၢ်မၤလီၤအိၣ်လၢ ယွၤအအိၣ်န့ၣ်, အိၣ်ဝဲ တဂၤ, အမံၤ
- ၉ မ့ၢ်စီၤထီၤတၢ်လီၤ။- မိးသိးပှၤခဲလၢဝဲကစူၢ်ကွၢ်န့ၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်လၢ အိၣ်မိး
- ၁၀ အဝဲတဂၤန့ၣ်, ယဲလၢပှၤအုၣ်အသးအလီၢ်, မိးသိးအကအုၣ် အသး လၢ
- ၁၁ တၢ်ကပီၤအဝၢ်လီၤ။- အဝဲန့ၣ်တ မ့ၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်ကပီၤန့ၣ်ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ် (အဖဲ
- ၁၂ ဝဲ) မိးသိးအကအုၣ်အသးလၢတၢ်ကပီၤန့ၣ်အဝၢ်လီၤ။- တၢ်လၢအဒူးက
- ၁၃ ပီၤထီၣ်ကယဲၢ်ပှၤကညီလၢအဖဲထီၣ်လၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢအံၤမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကပီၤ
- ၁၄ န့ၣ်အနီၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၅ အိၣ်ဝဲလၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်; မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ် ကဲထီၣ် လၢအစုပူၤ, မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ် တ
- ၁၆ သ့ၣ်ညါတၢ် အိၣ်ဘၣ်။- ဖဲလီၤဝဲဆူ အလီၢ်ခိၣ်ဝဲ, မိးအပှၤခိၣ်ဝဲ တတူၢ်
- ၁၇ လိာ်တၢ်အိၣ်ဘၣ်:- ဖဲပှၤပှၤ လၢအတူၢ်လိာ်အိၣ်, လၢအစူၢ်ကွၢ်န့ၣ်ကွၢ်
- ၁၈ အမံၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ဟ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢ အမိ အကမိးမိးသိး အကကဲဝဲလၢယွၤအမိ
- ၁၉ လီၤ။- ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်အအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်လၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ဘၣ်, လၢတၢ်ညၣ်
- ၂၀ အသးဘၣ်, လၢပှၤကညီအသး ဘၣ်မ့ၢ်လၢယွၤလီၤ။
- ၂၁ တၢ်ကလုာ် န့ၣ် ကဲထီၣ်ဝဲလၢတၢ် ညၣ်, မိးလၢပှၤဝဲ မိးတၢ်ကျၢးတၢ်
- ၂၂ ဖြၣ်မိးတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်လီၤမိး, အိၣ်ဝဲလၢပကျါ, မိးပထီၣ်တၢ်လၢအလၢကပီၤ
- ၂၃ လီၤဝဲလၢပၢ်အဒိၣ်တဂၤစီၤအလၢကပီၤလီၤ။
- ၂၄ စီၤထီၤတၢ်အုၣ်အသးလၢအဝၢ်မိးကိးဝဲထီၣ်မိးခံးဝဲ, ပှၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤ

- ၁၆ အဂ္ဂိန်အံ၊ အိပ် ဆိန့်ယာ တက္ကလီ။- မီးပဲခပ်ခဲလားအံ၊ပုန့်  
 ၁၇ အဖိခိပ်လံ။ အဂ္ဂိန်အံ၊ တံယုတ် လီဘာ်သိပ်တံသီလာမီ၊  
 ၁၈ ဖါရှု၊မု့တံဘျားတံဖျိပ်၊ မီးတံမုာ် တံသီနုပ်၊ အိပ်ထီဝဲလောယုတ်  
 ၁၉ ဃရံးလီ။- ပုတ ထံပ်ဘန် ယွးနီ တခိန်နီတ ဂါဘန်။ အဖိခိတ်ဂါ  
 ၂၀ မီးလောပုတူဒါ ဖိတဖျိမာ လီပုလောတံအဖိပ်၊ မီးပုလောဝံတဖျိ  
 ၂၁ လဲလောယ ဂူ ဂူလုဂ်အပူဆူ အအိန်မီးသီးအက သံကွာ်အီ၊ နဲဒဂ်ဒု  
 ၂၂ မုာ်မတါ တဂါ လဲနုပ်၊ စီးယီဟတ်ဂ်အ တံအုန်အသးမုာ်အအံ။-မီး  
 ၂၃ အုန်အသး၊ မီးတသ မာဝဲဘန်၊ မီးအုန်အသး လာယဲဒဂ်ယတ မုာ်ဃရံး  
 ၂၄ ဘန်။ မီးအတံာ်သံကွာ်အီ၊ မုာ်ခိနုပ်မီးဒုမုာ်မတါတဂါလဲဂ်။  
 ၂၅ နုမုာ်စီအခါလံယာဖါ၊ မီးခဲးဝဲ၊ ယတမုာ်ဘန်။ မုာ်နုမုာ်ဝံ တဂါနုပ်ဖါ။ မီး  
 ၂၆ ကထိဆာဝဲ၊ တမုာ်ဘန်။- မာသးခိနုပ် မီးအတံာ်ခဲးဘန်အီ၊ နုမုာ်မတါ  
 ၂၇ တဂါလဲဂ်၊ ဝဲးသီးပကစံးအဂ်ဝဲဘန် ပုလောအမာလီပခံတဖျိနုပ်၊ နုမုာ်  
 ၂၈ ထာနုဂ်နုကျါ ဒဂ်ခဲဒ်လဲဂ်။ မီးခဲးဝဲ၊ ယာအံ၊ ယမုာ်တံအက  
 ၂၉ လောသိပ်လောပုဂ်လံကျါ၊ မာလီကစံာ်အကျဲ အကပူတက္ကါ၊ ဖိစီယရှါ  
 ၃၀ ယာခဲးဝဲအသီးနုပ်လီ။ မီးပုလောတံမာလီ၊ မီးတဖျိနုပ်အိပ်လော  
 ၃၁ ပုဖါရံ၊ ရှုအကျါလီ။- မီးအတံာ်သံကွာ်အီ၊ မီးခဲးဘန် အီ၊ မာအ သး  
 ၃၂ ခိနုပ်မီး၊ နဲဒဂ် အံ၊ နုမုတမုာ် ဘန် ဃရံး၊ နုမု တမုာ် ဘန်စီအခါ လံယာ၊  
 ၃၃ နုမုတမုာ်ဘန်ဝံတဂါနုပ်မီး၊ နုကျါတံာ်ဘန်မနုလဲဂ်။ စီးယီဟတ်  
 ၃၄ ကထိဆာအီ၊ မီးခဲးဝဲ၊ ယဲဒဂ်အံ၊ ယကျါတံလောထံကျါလီ။ ဘန်ဆန်  
 ၃၅ မီးပုလောသုကျါလောသုတသုဂ်ညါဘန်အီ၊ အိပ်တဂါလီ။- အဝဲနုပ်၊  
 ၃၆ ဖဲလောထလီခံမီးအိပ်ထီဝဲလောထဲညါလီ။ အဝဲနုပ်၊ ထဲယကမံ့ဂ်  
 ၃၇ လီအခိန်ဖဲးဖျါမီး၊ ယတဂုတဘန် ဘန်ယဲ ဘန်။ တံနုပ် တဖျိမာ  
 ၃၈ အသးဖဲစီးယီဟတ်ကျါတံာ်သုသးနုအပူအိန်ဝါယာ်ဒုဂ် ဝါ သး  
 ၃၉ စီလီ။  
 ၄၀ မုာ်ဆုန်ထီဂ်နု၊ (စီးယီဟတ်) ထံပ်ယုဂ် ဂူးဖဲဆူ အအိန်မီးခဲး ဝဲ၊  
 ၄၁ ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ ယွအေသိဖိ၊ လောအဖျါကွာ်ပုထီဂ်ခိန်ဖဲအတံာ်ခဲးဘးလီ။- အဝဲ  
 ၄၂ အံ၊ မုာ်ပုလောထဲတံလောအဂ္ဂိန်၊ ပုဖဲလောထလီခံတဂါနုပ်၊ အိပ်ထီဝဲ  
 ၄၃ ဝဲလောထဲညါလီ။ အဂ္ဂိန်အံ၊ အိပ်ထီဝဲဆိန့်ယာတက္ကလီ။  
 ၄၄ မီးယဲဒဂ်အံ၊ ယတသုဂ်ညါဘန်အီ၊ ဘန်၊ မုာ်ခဲးသီးအကအိန်ဖျါလောပု

အံဉ်စုလးဒိအမဲဉ်ညါအဂ္ဂါဒီး၊ယဲယဲဘျာတၢ်လာထံကျါလီၤ။

- ၃၂ ဒီးစီးယီးယာဉ် အုဉ်အသးဒီး ခံးဝဲလာယ ထံဉ်သး ဟဲလီၤလာမူခိဉ်ဒိကး ကုဉ်တထ့ဉ်အသီး၊ ဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲ ဆိးဝဲလာအလီၤလီၤ။- ဒီးယဲဒဉ်အံၤယ
- ၃၃ တသ့ဉ်ညါတၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဆဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးပှၤ လၢအမၤလဲယဲဘျာတၢ်လာထံ ကျါတၢ်အဝဲန့ဉ်မံး တၢ်ယၤ၊ပှၤလၢန ထံဉ် သးဟဲလီၤ ဒီး အိဉ်ဝဲ ဆိး ဝဲလာအလီၤ၊ အဝဲတၢ်န့ဉ်က ဘျာတၢ် လၢသးစီ ညံအပူၤလီၤ။- ဒီး
- ၃၄ ယထံဉ်တၢ်လံ၊ ဒီးယဲဒဉ်လံယသး လၢအဝဲ တၢ်န့ဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်ယွၤအဖိခွါ လီၤ။

၃၅ မ့ၢ်ဆုဉ် ဝီဉ် တနံး စီးယီးယာဉ် ဆၢထၢဉ် ကဒီးဒီး အပျၢ ခံၣ်ၤ။-

၃၆ ဒီး ကွၢ် ယုဉ် ရူး လဲၤ တၢ် ဒီး ခံး ဝဲ၊ ကွၢ် ကွၢ်၊ ယွၤ အသိ ဖိ လီၤ။-

၃၇ ဒီးအပျၢခံၣ်ၤန့ဉ်န့ၢ်ဟူ အကတိၤတၢ်၊ ဒီးပိဉ်ဝီဉ်ယုဉ်ရူး အခံ လီၤ။-

၃၈ ဒီးယုဉ်ရူးယဉ်ကဒါ ဆိး အသး ဒီးထံဉ်လၢအပိဉ်အခံဒီးခံးတၢ်ဒီး။-

၃၉ သုယဲသုမုၢ်တၢ်ခံးလဲဉ်။ဒီးအဘၢခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ရၢသံဒါ၊နအိဉ် နဆိး ဝဲ လဲဉ်ပူၤလဲဉ်။ (ပခံးတၢ်လၢရၢသံဒါန့ဉ်၊မ့ၢ်သရဉ်လီၤ။)

၄၀ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ယဲဒီးကွၢ်တကွၢ်ဒီးလဲၤကွၢ်ဝဲဒဲအအိဉ်ဝဲ၊ ဒီး မ့ၢ်

၄၁ တဆံန့ဉ်ခိဉ်ဆဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး ဝီဉ်ဒီးဒီးတနံးန့ဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢအ

၄၂ တရူးအဖိပုၤဝဲဒါဒီးအခံးလီၤ။-အဝဲန့ဉ်ထံဉ်န့ၢ် ဆိလၢအဖိပုၤဝဲဒါဒဉ်

ဝဲဒါဒဉ်ဒီးခံးတၢ်ဒီး ပထံဉ်န့ၢ် လံမ့း ဂှံအလံ။ (ပခံး တၢ်

၄၃ လၢမ့းန့ဉ်အန့ဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်သရဉ်လီၤ။) ဒီးလဲၤဆၢဒီးဆူယုဉ် ရူးအ

အိဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးယုဉ် ရူးကွၢ်ဒီးဒီးခံးဝဲ၊နဲဒဉ်အံၤ၊ နမ့ၢ်စီးယီးယာဉ် အဖိခွါ

စီးယီးယာဉ်တၢ်ကလိးကွၢ်န့ၢ်လၢဒီးကွၢ်ဖးလီၤ။ (ပခံးတၢ်လၢကွၢ်

ဖးန့ဉ်၊မ့ၢ်လၢဂံၤလီၤ။)

၄၄ မ့ၢ်ဆုဉ်ဝီဉ် တနံးယုဉ်ရူး ဝီဉ်လဲၤအသး ဆူကၢလံၤလၢဒီး ထံဉ်န့ၢ်

၄၅ စီးဖဲလံပူး ဒီးခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ပိဉ်ယခံတကွၢ်။ ဒီးစီး ဖဲလံပူး န့ဉ်၊

ဟဲလၢဒီးအခံးဒုး၊ ဒီးစီးပူးတ ရူးအဂ္ဂါဘူး အဝဲဒၤလီၤ။ ဒီးစီး

၄၆ ဖဲလံပူးန့ဉ်ထံဉ်န့ၢ်စီးန့ၢ်လၢန့ လးဒီးခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊ပထံဉ်န့ၢ် လံပှၤလၢဒီး

မိၤရှၢ(လၢလံဉ်တၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိအပူၤ)ဒီးဝံသ့ဉ်ကွဲးပၤလၢအဂ္ဂါ၊ပှၤန့ၢ်

၄၇ ရူးဖိစီးထီၤသးအဖိခွါယုဉ်ရူးတၢ်လံ။-ဒီးစီးန့ၢ်လၢန့လး ခံးတၢ်ဒီး၊

တၢ်ဂ့ၤတၢ်ဝါတမံၤမံၤယဲထီဉ်လၢန့ၢ်ရူးအပူၤ တၢ်ကသ့ဒါ။ဒီး စီးဖဲ

၄၈ လံပူးခံးတၢ်ဒီးယဲကွၢ်တကွၢ်။ ယုဉ်ရူးထံဉ်စီးန့ၢ်လၢန့ လးဟဲ

ဆူအအိဉ်ဒီး ခံးတၢ်ဝဲတၢ်ဝဲလၢအဂ္ဂါ၊ ကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ပှၤအံဉ်စုလး ဒိ အ



- ထိုဦးပွားယူ ခုဖိအဘူဉ်လဲကပပ်, မီးယုဉ်ရှူး လဲထီဉ်ဝဲဆူယ ခူၤရှ
- ၀၄ လှဉ်လီၤ- မီးထံဉ်ဝဲလၢ ပွၤဆါဂီၤဖံး, မီးသိ, မီးကးကုဉ်, မီးပွၤတိတ်လီၤ
- ၀၅ စ့သ့ဉ်တဖၣ်ဆုဉ်နီၤဝဲလၢတၢ်လှၢအတံဉ်ပူၤလီၤ- မီးမၤနီဉ်ဖျၢလၢပျံၤဖိ
- မီး, တီထီဉ်ကွံဉ်ပွၤခဲလၢၣ်, မီးသိ, မီးဂီၤဖံးလီၤ, မီးဂၢ်လီၤကွံဉ်ပွၤတိတ်လီၤ
- ၀၆ တၢ်တဖၣ်အစ့, မီးမၤကဒါကွံဉ်စ့အလီၢ်, - မီးခံးပွၤလၢအဆါကးကုဉ်
- န့ဉ်, က့ၤမိဉ်ကွံဉ်တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤတက့ၢ်, ယပၢ်အတံဉ်န့ဉ်သုတမၤဒီၤလၢ
- ၀၇ တၢ်ကၢအတံဉ်တဂ့ၤ, မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိဉ်သ့ဉ်နီဉ်ထီဉ်က့ၤလၢတၢ်
- ကွဲးအသး, ယသးဆူဉ်လၢန့ဉ်အတံဉ်အဂီၢ်န့ဉ်အိဉ်ကွံဉ်လံယၤလံး
- ၀၈ မၤအသးၣ်န့ဉ်မီး ပွၤယူခုဖိကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မီးခံး ဘဉ်ဒီၤ, မ့ၢ်န့မၤ
- ၀၉ တၢ်တဖၣ် န့ဉ်မီး, န့ဒူးန့ဉ်ပွၤလၢတၢ်လီၤလးမၤန့ၤတမံၤ လဲဉ်- ယုဉ်ရှူး
- ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မီးခံးဘဉ်ဒီၤ ဃီၢ်လီၤကွံဉ်တၢ်လှၢအတံဉ်အံၤတက့ၢ်, မီး
- ၁၀ လၢသၢန့ၤအတီၢ်ပူၤ, ယကဘိးထီဉ်က့ၤဒီၤလီၤ- မၤအသးၣ်န့ဉ်မီးပွၤ
- ယူခုဖိခံးဝဲ, တၢ်လှၢအတံဉ်အံၤ, ပွၤသ့ဉ်ဝဲလွံၢ်ဆံဃုန့ဉ်ညါမီး လၢသၢ
- ၁၁ န့ၤအတီၢ်ပူၤ, မ့ၢ်န့ကဘိးထီဉ်က့ၤဒီၤလီၤ, ထံဉ်ဆဉ်မီး
- ၁၂ ခံးတၢ်လှၢတံဉ် တဉ်ဃးမီးအက ခၢ်လီၤ- မၤအသးၣ်န့ဉ်မီးတုၤအဝဲၤ
- ဆၢ ထၢဉ်က့ၤလၢတၢ်သံန့ဉ်, အပျဲၢ်အဘိဉ်သ့ဉ်နီဉ်ထီဉ်က့ၤလၢ အခံး
- တၢ်န့ဉ်, မီးန့ၣ်က့ၤတၢ်ကွဲးအသး, မီး ယုဉ်ရှူးအကလှၢလၢအခံးဝဲ လီၤ
- ၁၃ မီး ဖဲအအိဉ် လၢယ ခူၤရှလှဉ် လၢမၤဘူဉ်လဲၤ ကပပ်အစၢမ့ၢ်န့ဉ်,
- ပွၤထံဉ်တၢ် လီၤလး လၢ အမၤ ဝဲမီး, ပွၤ အါဂၤ ခူၢ်က့ၤ န့ဉ်က့ၤ အမံၤ
- ၁၄ လီၤ- ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး မ့ၢ်အသ့ဉ်ညါတၢ် ခဲလၢၣ်သတးမီး, ယုဉ်ရှူးတတ
- ၁၅ န့ၤဘဉ်အသးလၢ ဒီၤဘဉ်- မီးပွၤအုဉ် အသးလၢ ပွၤကညိအ ဝှၢ်အ
- ကျိၤန့ဉ်, အလီၢ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်, မ့ၢ်အဝှၢ်ၣ်လဲဉ်, တၢ်အိဉ် လၢပွၤ ကညိအ
- ပူၤန့ဉ်, သ့ဉ်ညါ ဝဲလီၤ

၃

- မီးပွၤလၢဖါရံၤရှဲအကျါအမံၤစီၤန့ၤကိဒိဉ်, ပွၤယူခုဖိအပ ဖိဉ်အိဉ်
- ၁ ဝဲတဂၤလီၤ- အဝဲန့ဉ်ယဲဆူယုဉ်ရှူးအအိဉ်လၢမ့ၢ် န့ၤမီး ခံးဘဉ် ဒီၤ,
- ရုၤဘံၣ်, ပသ့ဉ်ညါလၢ န့ဉ်သရုဉ်လၢအယဲလီၤလၢယွၤအအိဉ်လီၤ
- မ့ၢ်အဝှၢ်ၣ်လဲဉ်, ပွၤလၢအမၤလီၤ လးတၢ် ထာန့မၤ န့ဉ်, ယွၤမ့ၢ်တ အိဉ်
- ၂ ဘဉ်မီးဒီၤဘဉ်မီး, မၤဝဲတ သ့ဘဉ်နီတဂၤဘဉ်, ယုဉ်ရှူး က
- တိၤဆၢတၢ်မီးခံးဘဉ်ဒီၤ, ယခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်န့ၤတီတီလီၤလီၤ, ပွၤမ့ၢ်တ
- ၃ အိဉ်ဖျဲဉ်ကမီးဘဉ်ထစ့ဘဉ်မီး, ထံဉ်ယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ်တသ့ ဘဉ်- စီၤန့ၤ
- ကိဒိဉ်ခံးဘဉ်ဒီၤ, ပွၤလၢအသးပွၤ ထံဉ်ဝဲ န့ဉ်, အိဉ်ဖျဲဉ် ကသ့ၣ် လဲဉ်

၁ နှင်ဝဲလၢအမိၢ် အဟၢၤဖၢပူၤ ပွၤထီၣ်ခံစ့တစုၤ မိးအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ် ဘၣ် ကသ့ဒါ။  
 ၂ ၤသ့ၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ, ယခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်န့ၤ တီတီလီၤလီၤ, ပှၤ  
 ၃ မ့ၢ်တအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ် ဘၣ်လၢထံ, မိးသးန့ၣ်, နှင်က့ၤဝဲဆူယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ် တသ့  
 ၄ ဘၣ်။-တၢ်အိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်လၢ တၢ်ညၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ညၣ်, မိးတၢ်အိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်လၢသး,  
 ၅ မ့ၢ်သးလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်ယခံး သုလၢ သုဘၣ် အိၣ်ဖျၢၣ် ကမိး တစုမိး, သုတက  
 ၆ မၢကမၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ ကလံၤန့ၣ်, ဖဲဒၣ်တၢ်ခိၣ် အူအသး တပူၤမိး, အူ  
 ၇ ဝဲ, မိးနဲဒၣ်အံၤ, နန့ၣ်ယူန့ၣ်သက့အသိၣ်မိး, မ့ၢ်အဖဲလၢလဲၣ်လၢထဲၣ်, မ့ၢ်  
 ၈ အလဲၤ ဆူလဲၣ် ဆူလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, နတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်။ ကယဲၢ် ပှၤအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်ဝဲလၢ  
 ၉ သးန့ၣ်, မၤအသးဖဲန့ၣ်သိးခဲလၢ ဝဲလီၤ။ မိးစီးနံၤကိၣ်ခိၣ်က တိၤ  
 ၁၀ ဆၢတၢ်မိး ခံးဘၣ်အိၤ, တၢ်ဘဖၣ်န့ၣ်, မၤအသးကသ့ၣ်လဲၣ်- မိး ယုၣ်  
 ၁၁ ဂ္တးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မိးခံးဘၣ်အိၤ, နဲဒၣ်အံၤန့ၣ်မၤသ ရၣ်လၢပှၤအိၣ်စ့  
 ၁၂ လးဖိအကျါ, မိးတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤ နတသ့ၣ် ညါဘၣ်ဖါ။- ယခံး ဘၣ် ထဲ  
 ၁၃ ဘၣ်န့ၤ တီတီလီၤလီၤ, ပစံၣ်ထဲၤထဲလီၤတၢ်လၢ ပသ့ၣ်ညါအိၤ, မိးပအုၣ်  
 ၁၄ ပသးလၢတၢ်လၢပထံၣ်အိၤ, မိးပတၢ်အုၣ် န့ၣ်, သုတဟံးန့ၣ်သုဝဲဘၣ်။-  
 ၁၅ တၢ်အိၣ်လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ် ယခံၣ်ထဲၤ ထဲလီၤ သုမိးသုမ့ၢ်တန့ၣ်ဘၣ် မိး, တၢ်  
 ၁၆ အိၣ်လၢမူ ခိၣ်န့ၣ်, ယမ့ၢ်ခံး ဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်သုမိး, သုကန့ၣ်လဲၣ်။  
 ၁၇ မိးပှၤထဲၤ ထီၣ်လၢမူ ခိၣ်န့ၣ်တဂၤဘၣ်, ထဲၤထဲပှၤလၢ အဖဲလီၤ လၢမူ  
 ၁၈ ခိၣ်, ပှၤကညိဖိလၢအအိၣ်ဝဲ လၢမူခိၣ်တ ဂၤန့ၣ်လီၤ။ မိးစိၤစိၤ  
 ၁၉ မိၤရှၢယုၣ်ထီၣ်ဂ့ၢ်လၢပှၤလၢကျါက သိးန့ၣ်, ပှၤက ညိဖိကဘၣ်တၢ်ယုၣ်  
 ၂၀ ထီၣ် အိၤဖဲန့ၣ် အသိး, - ခံးသိးကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢ အစူၢ် က့ၤ နက့ၤအိၤတ  
 ၂၁ ဂၤလၢလၢ သုတဟး ဝိၤ တဂ့ၤ, မိးကန့ၢ်ဘၣ် တၢ်မူလီၤထူလီၤထီၣ်လီၤ  
 ၂၂ ၤမ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်, ယူၤအဲၣ် ဟီၣ် ခိၣ် ဖိတုၤအဟ့ၣ်လီၤ ကွံၣ်အဖိ  
 ၂၃ ခွါအိၣ်တဂၤဃီ, ခံးသိးကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအစူၢ်က့ၤနက့ၤအိၤ တဂၤလၢ  
 ၂၄ လၢသုတဟးဝိၤတဂ့ၤ, မိးကန့ၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်မူလီၤထူလီၤထီၣ်လီၤ။ ၤမ့ၢ်  
 ၂၅ အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ယွၤမၤလီၤအဖိခွါလၢဟီၣ် ခိၣ်, ခံးသိးအတၢ်က  
 ၂၆ ခံၣ်ညိၣ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ခံးသိး ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိ ကတုၤဝဲ လၢတၢ်အုၣ်က့ၤ  
 ၂၇ ခိၣ်က့ၤ လၢအိၤလီၤ။ ပှၤလၢအစူၢ်က့ၤနက့ၤအိၤန့ၣ်, တဘၣ်  
 ၂၈ ထၣ်တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်ဃၣ်ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအတစူၢ်တန့ၣ်တၢ်အိၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အ  
 ၂၉ ဘၣ်တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်ဃၣ်ဝဲကန့ၣ်အံၤ, အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်အံၤ, တန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ယွၤအဖိခွါတ  
 ၃၀ ဂၤဃီအမံၤဘၣ်။ တၢ်ခံၣ်ညိၣ်ဃၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်အအံၤ, တၢ်ကပီၤဖဲ  
 ၃၁ လီၤလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်, မိးဘၣ်ပှၤကညိအသးလၢတၢ် ခံးအါန့ၢ်တၢ် ကပီၤ တ  
 ၃၂ က့ၢ်လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်, အတၢ်မၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အအါအသိလီၤ။ ၤမ့ၢ်





၄

- မအသး၌န့ၣ်ဒီး, တူကစာ်သ့ၣ်ညါ လာပှၤဖၤရံၤၤှဲ သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်  
 ၤလၢယၣ်ၤရှုးဒူးကဲထီၣ်အပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်ဒီးဘျၢတၢ်အါ န့ၣ်စီးယီဟတ်တ  
 ၤက့ၢ်န့ၣ်။(-တၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး ယၣ်ၤရှုးဘျၢတၢ် တမ့ၢ်တၣ်, မ့ၢ်အ ပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်  
 ၤလီၤ။)-တးထီၣ်ဝဲလၢကိၣ်ယူၤဒီး။ ဒီးလဲၤ ကဒီးဝဲဆူကၢလံၤ လၢလီၤ။-  
 ၄၀ ဒီးဘၣ်ဒိပူၤကွံၣ်ၤရှုၤမရံၣ်လီၤ။ ၤမအသး၌န့ၣ်ဒီး,လဲၤဆူဝဲတဖျၢၣ်  
 ကိးဝဲလၢခံးဃာ် အိၣ်လၢရှုၤမရံၣ်တူး ဒီးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အကဖိ လၢစိၤ ယၢကိၣ်  
 ၤယၣ်ၤလီၤအဒိခွါစိယီဟံးလီၤ။-ဒီးစိယၢကိၣ်အထံပူၤခိၣ်ဝဲဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။  
 ၤမအသး၌န့ၣ်ဒီး ယၣ်ၤရှုးလဲၤတၢ်သတးဒီး, တၢ်ဘျဲးအသးဒီးဆၣ်နီၤဝဲဖဲ  
 ၤထံပူၤအဃာၤၤှဲန့ၣ်,ဒီးဘၣ်ဆူန့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဃာ်ဃာ်လီၤ။ ၤဒီးပှၤရှုမရံၣ်မုၢ်  
 ၤတဂၤဖဲဒၢၣ်ထံလီၤ။ယၣ်ၤရှုးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး,ယၣ်ၤဒူး အိယၢထက့ၢ်။-မ့ၢ်အ  
 ၤဂ့ၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်, အပျဲၣ်အဘိၣ်တဖၣ် ခံးသိးအကပွဲတၢ်အိၣ် ဒီးလဲၤဝဲဆူဝဲ  
 ၤပူၤလီၤ။- မအသး၌ န့ၣ်ဒီးပှၤရှုၤ မရံၣ်မုၢ် ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး,နဲခၣ်န့ၣ်ပှၤယူ  
 ၤဒါဒိဒီး န့ၣ်ဆူဒိတၢ်လၢယၢပှၤ ရှုၤမရံၣ်မုၢ်အံၤ ဘၣ်မန့ၣ်လဲၣ်။(မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်  
 ၤခိၣ်လဲၣ်, ပှၤယူဒါဒိ,ဒီးပှၤရှုၤမရံၣ်မိတရူလိၣ် ဘၣ် အသး ဘၣ်။) •  
 ၅၀ ဒီးယၣ်ၤရှုးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံး ဘၣ်ဒီး, န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါတ့ၢ်ယွၤအဘျၢ,   
 ဒီးပှၤလၢအခံးဘၣ်န့ၣ်, ယၣ်ၤဒူးဒိယၢထက့ၢ်တဂၤန့ၣ်, နကဆူတ့ၢ်တၢ်  
 ၅၁ လၢအိၣ်, ဒီးကယၣ်ၤတ့ၢ်န့ၣ်လၢထံမူလီၤ။ ၤဒီးပိၣ်မုၢ်ခံးဘၣ် ဒီး,   
 ကစၢ်ဒါ, န့ၣ်တၢ်ပူၤတၢ်လိၣ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်, ဒီးထံပူၤယိၣ်မးလီၤ။ မအ  
 ၅၂ သး၌န့ၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်ဒိဒီး ထံမူခိၣ်လဲၣ်။- မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်ပဟ် စိယၢကိၣ်လၢအ  
 ယၣ်ၤပှၤလၢထံပူၤ,ဒီးအကစၢ်ပှၤခိၣ်ဝဲ, ဒီးအ ဒိအလံၤ ဒီး အဆၣ်ဒိကိၣ် ဒိ  
 ၅၃ သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်အိ လၢအပူၤအံၤတက့ၢ်ဒါ။- ဒီးယၣ်ၤရှုးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး   
 ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး,ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအအိၣ်ထံအံၤတဂၤလၢလၢန့ၣ်တၢ်ကသူကဒီး  
 ၅၄ အသးလၢထံလီၤ။- မ့ၢ်ဖဲခၣ် ပှၤလၢအအိၣ်ထံလၢယက ယၣ်ၤအိၣ်တဂၤ   
 ၤန့ၣ်,တၢ်တသူလၢဘၣ်အသးလၢထံနီတခိၣ်ဘၣ်။ထံလၢယယၣ်ၤဒိ   
 ၤန့ၣ်,ကကဲထီၣ်ဝဲလၢထံထီၣ်ပၢၢ်လၢအပူၤဒီး,ကထီၣ် ဘၣ်ဝဲဆူဘၣ် မူလီၤ။  
 ၅၅ ထူလီၤယိၣ်လီၤ။ ၤဒီးပိၣ်မုၢ်ခံးဘၣ်ဒီးကစၢ်ဒါ,ခံးသိးတၢ်သူတသူ   
 ၤသးလၢထံ,ဒီးယသူတဖဲ ဒၢၣ်ဘၣ်ထံဖဲအံၤတဂၤဒီး, ယၣ်ၤယၢလၢထံ  
 ၅၆ န့ၣ်တက့ၢ်။ ၤယၣ်ၤရှုးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, က့ၤကိးန့ၢ်န့ၣ်, ဒီးဖဲက့ၤဖဲအံၤ  
 ၅၇ တက့ၢ်။ ၤပိၣ်မုၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး ခံးဝဲ, ယဝၢတအိၣ်ဘၣ်ယၣ်ၤ  
 ၅၈ ရှုးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, န့ၣ်တၢ် လၢန့ၣ် တအိၣ် ဘၣ်န့ၣ် ဘၣ်လံၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်  
 ၤလဲၣ်,န့ၣ်အိၣ်တ့ၢ်လံၤယဲၢ်အိၣ်လံၤဒီးပှၤ လၢန့ၣ်ဒိဒီး ဒီးဝဲကန့ၣ်အံၤတ

- ၁၉ ကနဉ်,တမ္ဘာဘဉ်နဝါဘဉ်။ နစံးတၢ်န့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်လံာ်တီၢ်လံာ်။ ။မိၣ်မုၢ်
- ၂၀ စံးဘဉ်အိၣ်,ကစၢ်ဒၤ, ယထံၣ်ဘဉ် နုၤလၢန့ဉ်ဝံ တကၤလီၤ။-ပဟံၣ်သ့ဉ်
- ၂၁ ဘဉ် ဇာ်ဘါ တၢ်ထၢကစၢ် အံၤအလီၤလီၤ။ မိးသုစံး လၢပှၤ ဘဉ်ဘဉ်
- ၂၂ တၢ်,ဘဉ်ဘါတၢ်အလီၢ်န့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယ ဂူၤ ရှုလ့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။ယဉ်
- ၂၃ ညးစံးဘဉ်အိၣ်,နီၣ်ဒၤ,နၢ်ယၤလၢန့ဉ်ရံၣ် ယဲဝဲ လၢကစၢ်အံၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,လၢ
- ၂၄ ယ ဂူၤ ရှု လ့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ သုတဘါထီၣ်ပာ် ဘဉ်။-သုဝဲဒၣ်အံၤ, သုဘဉ်ထီၣ်
- ၂၅ ဘါထီၣ်တၢ်လၢ သုတသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ် ။ပဝဲဒၣ်အံၤ, ပဘဉ် ထီၣ် ဘါထီၣ်
- ၂၆ တၢ်လၢပသ့ဉ်ညါလီၤ။ အဂံၢ်ဖိအံၤ,တၢ်အုၣ် က့ၤခိၣ်က့ၤ ဘဉ်ဃးမိးပှၤ
- ၂၇ ယူၤဒၤဖိလီၤ။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မိးန့ဉ်ရံၣ်ယဲဝဲ, မိးဘဉ်ခဲကနီၣ်အံၤ,ဝဲပှၤ
- ၂၈ ဘါနီၣ်နီၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ဉ်ကဘဉ်ထီၣ်ဘါ ထီၣ်ပာ်လၢသ့ဉ်လၢသး,မိးလၢ
- ၂၉ တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တီၤလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂံၢ်ဖိလဲၣ်, ပာ်စုၤပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်ထီၣ် ဘါထီၣ်
- ၃၀ အိၣ်ဖိန့ဉ်သိးလီၤ။ ။ယူၤမ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်သး, မိးပှၤလၢအဘဉ်ထီၣ်ဘါ
- ၃၁ ထီၣ်အိၣ်တဖၣ်န့ဉ်,ဘဉ်ဘဉ်ထီၣ်ဘါထီၣ်လၢ သ့ဉ်လၢသး, မိးလၢတၢ်
- ၃၂ မ့ၢ်တၢ်တီၤလီၤ။ ။မိၣ်မုၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၣ်,ယသ့ဉ်ညါလၢ မ့ၢ်ရှံ အာယဲ
- ၃၃ ဝဲ, (မ့ၢ်ရှံအာန့ဉ်ကိးဝဲလၢဃရံး) တုၤအာယဲတုၤဝဲမိး,ကစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်
- ၃၄ ပှၤလၢတၢ်ခဲလၢဝဲလီၤ။ ။မိးယဉ်ရှုစံးဘဉ်အိၣ်,ပှၤလၢအကတိၤ
- ၃၅ တၢ်မိးနုၤယၤအံၤ,မ့ၢ်အဝဲန့ဉ်လီၤ။
- ၃၆ တုၤန့ၤတစုၤမိး အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ယဲ က့ၤတုၤဝဲ, မိးမ့ၢ်အကတိၤလိၣ်အ
- ၃၇ သးမိးမိၣ်မုၢ်မိး, ပာ်အသးကမၤက မဉ်တက့ၢ် သ့ဉ်လီၤ။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မိးန့
- ၃၈ ဃုန့ၢ်မန့ၤလဲၣ်, နကတိၤလိၣ်နသးမိးအိၣ်,ဘဉ်မန့ၤလဲၣ်န့ဉ်,ပှၤတစံးဝဲနီ
- ၃၉ တဂၤဘဉ်။
- ၄၀ မၤအသးဖိန့ဉ်မိး မိၣ်မုၢ်ပာ်လီၤ တဲာ် အသပၤထံ, မိးက့ၤက့ၤဝဲဆူ
- ၄၁ ဝှံၢ်ပှၤ,မိးစံးဘဉ်ပှၤကညီ,-ယဲကွၢ် ပှၤ လၢအစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်ယၤလၢက
- ၄၂ ယဲာ်တၢ်လၢ ယမၤတ့ၢ်တ မံၤလၢ်လၢ် တဂၤတက့ၢ်။ အဝဲန့ဉ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်
- ၄၃ ဃရံးဘဉ်ဒၤ။-[မၤအသးဖိန့ဉ်မိး]ပှၤတဖၣ်န့ဉ်ယဲထီၣ်လၢဝှံၢ်ပှၤမိးလဲၤ
- ၄၄ ဆူအအိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ဝဲအဇာမ့ၢ်န့ဉ်,အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်စံးဘဉ်အိၣ်,ရၤလံးဒၤ,
- ၄၅ အိၣ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်။-မိးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၣ်, ယတၢ်အိၣ်လၢ သုတသ့ဉ်ညါ
- ၄၆ ဘဉ်န့ဉ်အိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။-မၤအသးဖိန့ဉ်မိး, အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်စံးလိၣ်အသး,မ့ၢ်
- ၄၇ ပှၤယဲယဉ်အိၣ်တ့ၢ်အတၢ်တဂၤဒၤ။ ။ယဉ်ရှုစံးဘဉ်အိၣ်,ခိး
- ၄၈ သိးယကမၤ ဘဉ်ဝဲပှၤလၢအ မၤလီၤယခံတဂၤ အသး,မိးမၤ အတၢ်မၤ
- ၄၉ တုၤအဝံၤန့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်ယတၢ်အိၣ်လီၤ။ ။သုစံးသုဝဲ,အိၣ်ခိးလွံၢ်လၢ,
- ၅၀ မိးကဘဉ်တၢ်က့ၤအကတိၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒၤ။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ယစံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်သ့,



- လီဝဲအဖာမုၢ်ဒီး၊ အခူအပှာ ယဲသဂၢ်ဒီး၊ ဒီးခံၣ်တဲလဲလီဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ နဒိ
- ၈၂ ခွါကဲက့ၤလံတၢ်လံ-မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ သံကွၢ်တီၤလၢန့ၣ်န့ၣ်လၢအကိညါဒဲလီၤ၊ ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ မတၢ်တနံၤလၢန့ၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ အညါပိာ်
- ၈၃ တးတိၣ်ကွၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။ "မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ အပၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါလၢအမုၢ်ဖဲအန့ၣ်န့ၣ်လၢယံၣ်ညါခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ နဒိခွါ ကဲက့ၤလံတၢ်လံဒီးအဝဲန့ၣ်
- ၈၄ ခွါက့ၤန့ၣ်က့ၤ၊ ဒီးအတံၣ်ဒိတံၣ်ညါလီၤ။ "ယုၣ်ညါ ယဲလၢကိာ်ပူၤဆူကၤလဲလီဒီး၊ မၤလီၤလၢကဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အပှာ ထီၣ်ခံၣ်တဲခံၣ်လီၤ။

၅

- လၢတၢ်တဖံၣ်န့ၣ်အလီၢ်ခံဒီး၊ ပှာယုၤဒီးမၤ ဘျုးတဘျုးဒီးယုၣ်ညါ
- ၂ လဲလီၣ်ဆူယ ချၢၤလျၢ်လီၤ။ "ဒီးနီၣ်လၢယ ချၢၤလျၢ်အပှာလၢတြၢလီၤအယၢၤ၊ ကိးဝဲအခံၤ လၢပှာဒၤတြၢ အကျိၣ်တုၤလး စၢၤ၊ အ
- ၃ နံၤဒိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်ခိၣ်ဒုၤထီၣ်အသးယဲၢ်ပှာဒ်ဒီး၊ ဒိၣ်ဝဲတနီၣ်လီၤ။ "ဒီးပှာတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါဒီး၊ ပှာမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်၊ ပှာခိၣ်တးပိာ်၊ ပှာအယုၤ၊ ပှာအသ့ၣ်ဒီးမုၢ်
- ၄ ဒီးဒိၣ်သ့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဒိၣ်ဝဲလၢအပှာဒီး၊ ကွၢ်လၢထံကဝး ထီၣ်အကျဲလီၤ။ - မ့ၢ်အပှာဒ်လဲၣ်၊ ဘၣ်အမုၢ် အလီၢ်ဒီးကလး တဂၤ ယဲလီၤဆူနီၣ်ပှာ၊ ဒီးမၤဝးထံ လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး ထံဝးထီၣ်အလီၢ်ခံန့ၣ်၊ ပှာလၢအလဲလီၤဆိဝဲတဂၤဒီး၊ ကယံၣ်တၢ်ဆါလၢအလီၤ တခံၤ မၤန့ၣ်၊ ဘျါက့ၤဝဲလီၤ။
- ၅ ဒီးပှာလၢတၢ်ဆါတၢ်ဒီး သၢဆံးဒီး နံၣ်ဒိၣ် ဝဲန့ၣ် တဂၤလီၤ။ -
- ၆ ယုၣ်ညါ ထံၣ်လၢ အခံလီၤ၊ ဒီးသ့ၣ်ညါ ဝဲလၢအ ဆါဆဲးဆဲးတၢ်ဒီး၊ ခံး
- ၇ ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ တၢ်ခိၣ်ဘျါက့ၤနသးဒါ။ "ဒီးပှာဆါန့ၣ်ကတိၤဆၢဒီး၊ ကခါဒၤ၊ တုၤထံဝးထီၣ်ဒီး၊ ယပှာတဒိၣ်ခဲၤ စိၣ်လီၤဘၣ်ယၢဆူနီၣ်အပှာဘၣ်ဒီး ယလဲၤလီၤ အဖာမုၢ်ဒီး၊ ပှာလၢ လဲလီၤဆိဝဲလၢ ယမဲၣ်ညါ
- ၈ လီၤ။ "ဒီးယုၣ်ညါခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ လဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်တံးန့ၢ်န့ၢ်မိၣ်ဒီးတး
- ၉ ထီၣ်တက့ၢ်-ဒီးအတၢ်ဆါဘျါက့ၤ ဝဲတကိာ်ခါဒီး၊ တံးန့ၢ်အလီၢ်မိၣ်ဒီးတးထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။
- ၁၀ ဒီးတၢ်လၢမုၢ်နံၤန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်ဘျီၣ် အနံၤလီၤ။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် ဒီးပှာယုၤဒီးတဖၣ်ခံးပှာလၢအတၢ်ဆါ ဘျါက့ၤတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်ဘျီၣ်အနံၤ
- ၁၁ ဒီးန့ၣ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်လီၤမိၣ်တတိဘၣ်-ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှာလၢအမၤဘျါက့ၤယၢတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ အဝဲဒ်ခံးဘၣ်ယၢ၊ တံးန့ၢ်န့ၢ်မိၣ်ဒီးတး ထီၣ်တက့ၢ်-ဒီး
- ၁၂ ဒီးသံကွၢ်ဒီး၊ ပှာလၢအခံးန့ၢ်၊ တံးန့ၢ်န့ၢ်မိၣ်ဒီးတး ထီၣ်တက့ၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်

- ၁၃ မတေတေလဲလဲ- မီးမုန်မတေမတေနှင့်၊ ပှလော အတော်ဆီ ဘျှိုကွေတ သွန်ညှိတန် ဝဲတန်၊ မှန်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲလဲ၊ ပှလော မှန် အိန်ဖဲနှင့်မီး၊ ယှဉ်ရှူးဟး ထီဝဲတဖျါတန်လီ။
- ၁၄ လာတော်တဖန်နှင့်အလီခံမီး၊ ယှဉ်ရှူးထံဝဲအိမ် လာတော်လှော် အတိန် ပှမီးခံးဘန်အိမ်၊ ကွာ်ကွာ်၊ နအိန်ဆုန်အိန်ချာလီ။ ခံးသီးတော်နးန့အ
- ၁၅ လီသုတတန်နုတဂုမီး၊ သုတမလော တော်ဒီးဘးတဂု- ပှနှင့်လဲ ခံးတန်ထဲတန်ပှယူဒါဖိလောပှမလအိန်ဆုန်အိန် ချာထီဝဲကွေအိမ်တဂု
- ၁၆ နှုန်၊ မှန်ယှဉ်ရှူးလီ။ ။ မိန်နှုန်မီးပှယူဒါဖိမအာမလဲယှဉ်ရှူး (မီးဗုမသံအိမ်လီ) အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ မလာတော်နှင့် လာအိန်ဘွဲ အနံလီ။-
- ၁၇ ယှဉ်ရှူးကတိ၊ ဆာအိမ်၊ ယပာ်မလာတော်တူ ခဲကနံအံ၊ မီးထမလော့ကီး
- ၁၈ ယဲဒုန်လီ။ ။ မအသးဒ်နှုန်မီး မှန်ယှဉ်ရှူးလျှပ်သုန်ခါပတန်အိန် ဘွဲအနံအခိန်တလိခံးဝဲလောယှဉ်မှန်အပာ်ဒုန်ဝဲမီး၊ မလဲသီးအသးမီး ယှဉ်မီး၊ ပှယူဒါဖိတဖန်ဗုမသံအိမ်ဒိန်နှုန် အလီတကွာ်လီ။
- ၁၉ မအသးဒ်နှုန် မီးယှဉ်ရှူး ကတိ၊ ဆာတော်မီးခံး တန်အိမ်၊ ယခံးဘန် ထဲတန်သုတိတိလီ၊ လီ၊ ဖိခွါမလာတော်ဒုန်ဝဲ တသ့တန်နီတမံဘန် မလွဲ ထဲတော်လောအ ထံဝဲတန်ပာ်မလီ။ မှန်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲလဲ၊ ဖဲဒုန်အမလာတော်တမံ
- ၂၀ လာ်လာ်နှုန်၊ ဖိခွါမလော့ ခွာ်ကီးဝဲလီ။- မှန်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲလဲ၊ ပာ်အိန်ဖိခွါ၊ မီးက ထဲအမလာတော်ခဲလောန်နှုန်၊ ဒူး နဲဒုန်ဝဲလောအိမ်လီ။ မီးကဒူးနဲဒုန်အိမ်လာတော်
- ၂၁ မဒိန်နှုန်အအံတကွာ်၊ ခံးသီးသုသးကကမာကမန်လီ။ ။ မှန်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲလဲ၊ ဒ်ပာ်မလော့ ဆာထာန် ကွေတော်မီးမလူ ထီဝဲကွေပှသံအ သီးနှုန်၊ ဖိခွါဖဲဒုန်အသး အိန်ဝဲလော အကမလူထီဝဲကွေ ပှတဂုလော်လာ်
- ၂၂ နှုန်၊ မလဲဒ်နှုန်သီးလီ။ ။ မှန်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲလဲ၊ ပာ်တစံန်ညှိတန်ပှဒီ တဂုဘန်၊ မှန်အဟုန်လီ၊ ကယဲတော်စံန်ညှိ ခဲလော်လောဖိခွါအစုပှ၊-
- ၂၃ ခံးသီးပှခဲလော်ကယူးကယိန်ဖိ ခွါဒ်အယူးအယိန်ပာ် အသီးနှုန်လီ။ မှုလောတယူးတယိန်တန် ဖိခွါနှုန်၊ တယူးတ ယိန်တန်ပာ်လာအမလီ
- ၂၄ နှုန်အခံတန်။- ယခံးဘန်ထဲတန်သုတိတိလီလီ၊ ပှလောအနုဟူယက လှော်ယကထါ၊ မီးရှုာ်ကွေနှင့်ကွေပှလောအမလီ၊ နှုန်ယခံနှုန်၊ အိန်မီးတော် မူလီထူလီထီဝဲ၊ မီးတလဲဘန်တော် စံန်ညှိတန်၊ မှန်အခိန်ဝဲလောတော်
- ၂၅ သံဆူတော်မူအပူလီ။ ။ ယခံးသုတိတိလီလီ၊ လောအနုန်ရံန်ကတန် ဝဲလောပှအသံတုာ်ဝဲတဖန်နှင့်၊ ကနုာ် ဟူယှဉ်အဖိခွါ အကလှော်၊ မီးတန်
- ၂၆ လဲခဲကနံန်လံအံ၊ မီးပှလောအနုဟူဝဲတဖန်နှင့်ကမူထီဝဲလဲလီ။- မှန်အ ဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲလဲ၊ ဒ်ပာ်အိန်မီးတော်မူထာအပူဒုန်ဝဲအသီးနှုန်၊ ဒူးအိန်ခွာ်ကီးဖိခွါ

၂၇ မီးတိုက်မူလၢအပူၤဒေဝ်ဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်သီးလီၤ။- မီးမ့ၢ်ပှၤကညီဖိဒီး, ယုၣ်လီၤခ့ၣ်  
 ၂၈ ကီးဒီးလၢတၢ်အမိအကဒီးဒီးသီးအကစံၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်လီၤ။- သုတကမာ  
 ကမၣ်လၢတၢ်အံၤအမိတဂ့ၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, န့ၣ်ရံၣ်ကထာၣ်ဝဲလၢကယဲာ်  
 ၂၉ ပှၤအိၣ်လၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူၤခဲလၢၣ် ကနၢ်ဟူအကလုာ်, -မီးကဖဲက့ၤ  
 ထီၣ်ဝဲ, ပှၤလၢအမၤ တၢ်ဂ့ၤတဖၣ်, လၢတၢ်မူအတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်, မီးပှၤ  
 လၢအမၤထၢၣ်အၢတဖၣ်, လၢတၢ် စံၣ်ညီၣ်ဃၢၣ်အထၢၣ်ဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢၣ်လီၤ။  
 ၃၀ " "ယမၤဒေဝ်တၢ်တသ့ဘၣ်နီၣ်တမံၤဘၣ်, ဒ်ယခါဟူတၢ်အသီး  
 န့ၣ်, ယခံၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်, မီးယခံၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အတီၢ်အလီၤလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်  
 အံၤ, ယဗုမၤဖဲယသးဒေဝ်ယဲတမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ဖဲ [ပာ်] လၢအမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယခံ  
 ၃၁ တဂၤအသးလီၤ။ "ယမ့ၢ်အုၣ်ယသးလၢယဂ့ၢ်ယကျိၤ ဒေဝ်ယဲဒီး,  
 ၃၂ ယတၢ်အုၣ်ယသးန့ၣ်, တတီၢ်ဘၣ်။- ပှၤဂၤအုၣ်အသးလၢယဂ့ၢ်ယကျိၤ  
 အိၣ်တဂၤ, မီး ယသ့ၣ်ညါလၢ အတၢ်အုၣ်လၢအ အုၣ်အသးလၢယဂ့ၢ်  
 ၃၃ ယကျိၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်အတီၢ်လီၤ။ "သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ, သုမၤပှၤလဲၤဆူစီၤ  
 ၃၄ ယီၤဟတ်အအိၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်အုၣ်အသးလၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တီၤလီၤ။- ဘၣ်ဆၣ်  
 မီးပှၤကညီအတၢ်အုၣ်အသး ယတဖံးန့ၢ် ယဲဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ဒီးသီးသုကတုၤ  
 ၃၅ လၢတၢ်အုၣ်က့ၤ ခိၣ်က့ၤသုဒီး, ယခံးတၢ်တဖၣ် အံၤလီၤ။- အဝဲန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်  
 မ့ၢ်အုၣ်လၢအကဲၤ ကပီၤထီၣ်, မီးလၢ သုသးအိၣ်လၢသုကသ့ၣ်ဖဲသး  
 ၃၆ ညီလၢအကပီၤအကျိၤတမိၢ်လီၤ။ "မီးယအိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်အုၣ်အသးဂ့ၤ  
 န့ၢ်စီးယီဟတ်အတၢ်တက့ၢ်လီၤ, မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, တၢ်မၤလၢပာ်ဟ့ၣ်လီၤ  
 ယခံးသီးယကမၤ တုၤ အဝံၤ, တၢ်မၤ တဖၣ်အံၤ လၢယမၤန့ၣ်, အုၣ်အ  
 ၃၇ သးလၢယဂ့ၢ်လၢပာ် မၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယခံလီၤ။ "မီးပာ်လၢ အမၤလီၤ  
 န့ၢ်ယန့ၣ်, အုၣ်လိအသးလၢယဂ့ၢ်ယပီၢ်လံၤ။ အကလုာ်သီၣ်န့ၣ်, သုတနၢ်  
 ၃၈ ဟူဘၣ်, မီးအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်, သုတထံၣ် ဘၣ်နီၣ်တဖျိၣ်အၣ်။- မီးအက လုာ်အက  
 ထါန့ၣ်, တအိၣ်တဆိးဘၣ်လၢသုပူၤဘၣ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ပှၤလၢအမၤလီၤ  
 ၃၉ ဒီးတဂၤန့ၣ်, သုတနၢ်ဘၣ် အီၤဘၣ်။ "သုကွၢ်တၢ်ကွဲးအသးလီၤ  
 တံၢ်လီၤ ဆဲးလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်သုဆိကမိၣ် လၢသုကန့ၢ် ဘၣ်တၢ်မူ  
 အထူအယိၣ်လၢ အပူၤ, မီးအဝဲ သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ် လၢအအုၣ်အသးလၢ  
 ၄၀ ယဂ့ၢ်ယကျိၤလီၤ။- မီးသုယဲဆူယအိၣ် ခံးသီးသုကန့ၢ် ဘၣ်တၢ်မူန့ၣ်,  
 ၄၁ သုသးတအိၣ်ဘၣ်။ "ပှၤကညီခံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤတၢ်န့ၣ်, ယတဖံး  
 ၄၂ ဘၣ်။- မီးယသ့ၣ်ညါသု လၢယွၤ အတၢ် အဲၣ် တအိၣ်ဘၣ် လၢသုပူၤ  
 ၄၃ ဘၣ်။- ယဲဒေဝ်အံၤယဲလၢယပာ်အမံၤ, မီးသုတတူၢ်လိၣ်ဘၣ်ယၤဘၣ်  
 ၄၄ မ့ၢ်ပှၤဂၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ဖဲလၢအမံၤဒေဝ်ဝဲဒီး, သုကတူၢ်လိၣ် ဒီးလီၤ။- သုဒီး



တၢ်စံးထီၣ်ပတြၢၤ လိာ်သုသးသ ကိးသ ကိး၊ မီးယုၤ အတၢ်စံး ထီၣ်ပ  
 ၄၅ တြၢၤန့ၣ်၊ သုတမုတၢ်ဒီး၊ သုနၢ်တၢ်ကသုၣ်လဲၣ်။ သုတမိက  
 မိၣ်လၢယ ကပၣ် တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢသု လိာ် လၢပၢ်အမဲၣ် ညှိတဂ့ၤ။ ပှၢပၣ်  
 တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢသုလိာ်တဂၤ၊ မ့ၢ်ပှၢလၢသုတန့ၤ သုသးလၢဒီး၊ မိၤမိၤၤ  
 ၄၆ လိာ်-မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ သုမ့ၢ်နၢ်မိၤမိၤၤဒီး၊ သုကနၢ်စ့ၢ်ကိးယၤလိာ်။ မ့ၢ်  
 ၄၇ အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ ကွဲးဝဲလၢယဂ့ၢ်ယကၠျဲလိာ်။-မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သုမ့ၢ်တနၢ်  
 တၢ်တၢ်လၢအကွဲးဝဲတဖၣ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ သုကနၢ်ယကလုာ်ယကထၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်။

၆

၁ တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်အလိာ်ခံဒီး၊ ယၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်ဝီၣ်လဲၣ် ကၤလံၤလၢတံၤဘွဲး  
 ၂ ရံဆူဝၢ်ဘးမိလိာ်- မ့ၢ်ပှၢဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ထံၣ်အမၤ တၢ်လိာ်လးလၢပှၢဆူပှၢဆါ  
 ၃ အလိာ်ဒီး၊ ပိၣ်ဝဲအခံတက့ၢ်သ့ၣ်လိာ်။- မီးယၣ်ဂ့ၢ်လဲၣ်ထီၣ်ဆူကစၢ်တ  
 ၄ ဖျၢၣ်အလိာ်၊ မီးဆၣ်နီၤ ဝဲဒီးအပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်လိာ်။- မီးပှၢယုၤဒီးအ  
 ဘျၢၣ်လဲၣ် ကပၣ် အိၣ်ဘူးတၢ်လိာ်။

၅ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ယၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ကျဲးထီၣ်အမဲၣ်၊ မီးထံၣ်လၢပှၢ ဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ထံဆူ  
 အဒိၣ်ဒီး၊ စံးဘၣ်မိၤ ဝဲလိာ်ပူး၊ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ဒီးသိးအကအိၣ်ဘၣ်  
 ၆ တၢ်ဒီး၊ ပပှၢကိၣ်ကန့ၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်ပှၢလဲၣ်။ (ဒီးသိးအကလဲပမိၤဒီး၊  
 စံးဘၣ်ဒီးလၢ တၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်လိာ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အကမၤဝဲၣ်လဲၣ်လဲၣ်  
 ၇ န့ၣ်သ့ၣ်ညှိဒ်ဝဲလိာ်။) မိၤဝဲလိာ်ပူးကတိၤဆၢဒီး၊ ဒီးသိးအဝဲ  
 သ့ၣ်ကန့ၢ်အိၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ် တဂၤတစဲး၊ တဂၤတစဲးန့ၣ်၊ ကိၣ်အပှၢဒ်န့ၣ်ရံၤ

၈ ခံကယၢတအါဘၣ်။ မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်မိၤ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်န့ၣ်လၢအ  
 ၉ ဒိပှၢဝဲဒီးမိၤရှံခိၣ်ပုးတ ဂ့ၤတဂၤ စံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊- ဒိသ့ၣ်အိၣ်ဖဲအံၤတဂၤ  
 အကိၣ်အိၣ်ယံၢ်ဖျၢၣ်၊ မီးအညၣ် အိၣ် ခံဘျၢၣ်လိာ်။ ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီးတၢ်တဖၣ်

၁၀ န့ၣ်လၢပှၢပှဲၤအံၤအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ် မန့ၤလဲၣ်။ မီးယၣ်ဂ့ၢ်စံးဝဲ၊  
 မၤပှၢကညိဆၣ်နီၤတက့ၢ်။ မီးတၢ်ဖဲန့ၣ်နီၣ်အိၣ်အါမးလိာ်။ မၤအ သးဒ်  
 ၁၁ န့ၣ်ဒီး ပှၢဆၣ်နီၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ အိၣ်ယံၢ် ကထိယၣ်ယၣ်လိာ်။ မီး  
 ယၣ်ဂ့ၢ်ဟံး ထီၣ်ကိၣ်၊ မီးစံးထီၣ် ပတြၢၤ တၢ်အဘျး မီး၊ ယၣ်လိာ်။

အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်၊ ယၣ်က့ၤပှၢလၢအဆၣ်နီၤတဖၣ်လိာ်။ န့ၣ်  
 ၁၂ အသိး၊ ညၣ်ခံဘျၢၣ်စ့ၢ်ကိး ဖဲပှၢအတၢ်မိၣ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်အသးလိာ်။ မီး  
 သုအဘျးအိၣ်ဝဲဒီး၊ စံးဘၣ်အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်၊ ဒီးသိးတၢ်သုတဟါမၢ်နီတ

၁၃ စဲးတဂ့ၤဒီး၊ ထၢဖျိၣ်က့ၤအဘျၢၣ် အစဲၢ်တက့ၢ်။- မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှၢအိၣ်  
 ကိၣ်ယံၢ်ဖျၢၣ် မီးအဘျၢၣ် အစဲၢ်အိၣ်လိာ် တဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ထၢဖျိၣ်က့ၤဝဲ ပှၢက့  
 ၁၄ တဆံခံလိာ်။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် ဒီးပှၢတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ထံၣ်လၢ



၁၃ သွင်ရှုမေတော်လီလေးဒီးခံးဝဲလာအာဝဲအံ၊ မှာမးဝံထာ အကယဲလီ၊ ဆူ  
တီဂ်ခိဂ်တဂါန့ၣ်လီ၊- မးသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးမှာယုၣ်ရှုးသွၣ်ညါဝဲ လာအတော်  
ကယဲဟံးန့ၣ်ဆူၣ်အိၣ်၊ ဒီးသီးအကပာ်ထီၣ်အိၣ်လီ၊ စီပၤဒီး၊ လဲထီၣ်က  
ဒီးဝဲဆူကစၢ်အလီထကၤပီလီ၊

၁၄ ဒီးတုၤမှာ် ဟါလီဒီး၊ အပျှံၣ် အဘိၣ်လဲလီ၊ ဝဲဆူဝိၣ် လဲၣ်-ဒီးလဲၤ

၁၅ ထီၣ်ဆူခဲပူၤဒီး ဒီးစီထီၣ် လဲၣ်ဆူကပး ရနီၣ်လီ၊-တုၤန့ၣ်တစူမှာ် တာ်ခံး

၁၆ ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုးဟဲတတုၤဒီးဘၣ်လာအဒိၣ်ဘၣ်လီ၊- ဒီးမှာ်ကလံၤအူ တာ်

၁၇ ဆူၣ်ဒီး၊ ဝဲၣ်လဲၣ် ဟူးဝဲ ဝဲၤဝဲလီ၊-မးသး ဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး ကာ်ဝဲစ တၢ်ဒ်အူၣ်

ခံဆဲယံၣ်၊ သာဆဲယံၣ်ဆူၣ်ဒီး၊ ထံၣ်ဘၣ်ယုၣ်ရှုးဟးလာၣ်လဲၣ်အဖိခိၣ်၊

၂၀ ဒီးဟဲစီတုၤ ထီၣ်ဒီးအခဲပူၤ၊ ဒီးပျံၣ်ဝဲတက့ၢ်သ့ၣ်လီ၊- ဒီးအတော်ခံး

၂၁ ဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ မှာ်ယၤလီ၊ ပျံၣ်တဂ့ၤ-မးသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး အသ့ၣ်ခု အသးခုဒီး၊

တူၤလိာ်အိၣ်လၢခဲပူၤ၊ ဒီးတုၤတက်ၢ်ခါဖဲအကလဲၤဝဲအလံၤလီ၊

၂၂ မှာ်ဆူၣ်ထီၣ်တနံၤန့ၣ်၊ ပှၤဂီၢ်မှာ်အိၣ်ဆၢထၢၣ်လၢပိၣ်လဲၣ်ဝံၣ် ဘးခိ

တဖၣ်သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢ ခဲအဂၤတအိၣ်ဘၣ်၊ အိၣ်ထဲတဘၣ်လၢအပျှံၣ်အ

ဘိၣ်လဲၤ န့ၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်ဒီးလီ၊ ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုး တလဲၤထီၣ်ဆူၣ် ဘၣ်ဆူခဲအပူၤဒီး

၂၃ အပျှံၣ်အဘိၣ်ဘၣ်၊ ဟးထီၣ် ထဲအ ပျှံၣ်အဘိၣ်ဒီး လီ၊- တၢ်ဆၢဒီးခဲ

အဂၤတဖၣ်ယဲ လၢတံၤဘူး ရံဘူးဒီးအလီၤလၢယုၣ်ရှုးခံး ထီၣ်ပတြၢၤ

၂၄ တၢ်အဘျးဒီး ပှၤ သ့ၣ်အိၣ် ကိၣ်လီ၊ မးသး ဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး

ဘုၤပှၤဂီၢ်မှာ်သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢယုၣ်ရှုးမှာ်ဂ့ၤ၊ အပျှံၣ်အဘိၣ်မှာ်ဂ့ၤ၊ တဒ်ခိၣ်

ဘၣ်ဖဲန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ဒီးထီၣ်ဝဲလၢ ခဲဒီးလဲၤဆူယုၣ်ရှုးဆူကပး ရနီၣ်လီ၊

၂၅ « ဒီးတုၤအထံၣ်ဘၣ်အိၣ်လၢပိၣ်လဲၣ်ဝံၣ်ဘးခိဒီးခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ ရၤဘိ

၂၆ ဒါ၊ န့ၣ်ဖဲအံၤအကတီၢ်ဖဲလဲၣ်-ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုးကတီၢ်ဆၢအိၣ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ ဟးခံး

ဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ် သုတီ တီလီ၊ လီ၊ သုဝဲဒ်အံၤ၊ မှာ်သုထံၣ် တၢ်လီၤ လးဒီး

တမှာ်ဘၣ်၊ မှာ်သုအိၣ်ဘၣ်ကိၣ်ဒီးဘူးအိၣ်ဒီး၊ သုဟဲဆူယၤလီ၊

၂၇ ခံးသီးသုကန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်လၢအဟါ မၢ်ခိၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်၊ သုတမၤတဂ့ၤဒီး

သီးသုကန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်အိၣ်လၢအအိၣ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢတၢ်မူလီ၊ ထူလီ၊ ဟိၣ်၊

၂၈ လၢပှၤကညိဖိကဟ့ၣ် လီၤသုဒီး၊ မးတၢ် တက့ၢ်၊ မှာ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊ အဝဲဒ်

န့ၣ်ယွၤ၊ ပၢ်တဂါဝဲပခိၣ်ပာ်အိၣ်လီ၊

၂၉ မးသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခံး ဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ ခံးသီးပကမၤယွၤအတၢ်

၃၀ မးန့ၣ်၊ မှာ်ပကမၤဒ်လဲၣ်-ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုး ကတီၢ်ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ ယွၤ

အတၢ်မးန့ၣ်မှာ်အအံၤ၊ ခံးသီးသုကန့ၣ် ကုၤန့ၣ်ကုၤပှၤလၢ အမၤလီၤန့ၣ်

၃၁ အခံတဂါန့ၣ်လီ၊ မးသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်ခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊

နမာလီလေးတၢ်ဒီးသီးပကထံဉ်ဘၣ်ဒီးဒီးစွၢ်က့ၢ်န့ၣ်က့ၢ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်မ့ၢ်မန့ၣ်  
၃၀ တမံလဲၣ်။ နမာမန့ၣ်လဲၣ်။- ပဟ်သ့ၣ်ဘိၣ်မၣ်န့ၣ် လၢပှၢ်လၢ်ကျါ, ဝဲတၢ်  
ကွဲးအသးအသီးန့ၣ်, တၢ် ဟ့ၣ် ဒီးဒီး လၢ ကိၣ် လၢ မူ မိၣ် လီၤ။

၃၂ မလေးဒ် န့ၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးဘၣ် ဒီး, ယစံးဘၣ် တဲတၣ် သုတိတိလီၤ  
လီၤ, မိၤမိၤၤၤ တဟ့ၣ်တၣ် သုလၢ ကိၣ်လၢ မူ မိၣ်တၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ယပာ်န့ၣ်,  
၃၃ ဟ့ၣ်သုလၢကိၣ် နီၣ်နီၣ်လၢမူမိၣ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂီၢ် ဝဲလဲၣ်, ပှၢ်ဟဲလီၤလၢမူ  
မိၣ်ဒီးဟ့ၣ်လီၤတၢ်မူလၢဟီၣ်မိၣ်ဒိတဂၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ယုၤအကိၣ်လီၤ။

၃၄ မလေးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ် စံးဘၣ် ဒီး, ကစၢ်ဒၤ, ဟ့ၣ်လီၤပှၢ်

၃၅ လၢကိၣ်န့ၣ်တထံဉ်ဘိၣ်တက့ၢ်။- ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးဘၣ်ဒီး, ယမ့ၢ်ကိၣ်မူလီၤ။  
ပှၢ်လၢအဟဲဆူယဒိၣ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်တသ့ၣ်ဝံလၢၤ တၣ်အသး တၣ်ဒီးပှၢ်  
လၢအစွၢ်က့ၢ်န့ၣ်က့ၢ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်တသ့ၣ်လၢတၣ်အသးလၢထံဉ်တခိၣ်

၃၆ တၣ်။ တၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး, ယစံးယဝဲတံၢ် သုလၢသုထံဉ်လံယၤ, ဒီးသု

၃၇ တန့ၣ်တၣ်တၢ်တၣ်။- ကယဲၢ်ပှၢ် လၢယပာ်ဟ့ၣ် လီၤယၤတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်

န့ၣ်, ကယဲက့ၢ် ဆူယဒိၣ်လီၤ။ ဒီးပှၢ်လၢအဟဲ ဆူယ ဒိၣ်န့ၣ်, ယတဟီ

၃၈ ထီၣ်ကွံၣ် တၣ်ဒီးတၣ်။- အဂီၢ်အံၤ, တမ့ၢ်တၣ်ယ ဟဲလီၤလၢမူမိၣ်ဒီး

သီးယကမၤဖဲဒၣ်ယသးတၣ်, မ့ၢ်ဖဲဒၣ်ပှၢ်လၢအမၤ လီၤန့ၢ်ယ ခံတဂၤအ

၃၉ သးလီၤ။ ကယဲၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအဟ့ၣ်လီၤ ယၤတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်န့ၣ်, ဒီးသီးအ

သုတဟါမၢ်ဒိတဂၤတဂ့ၤ, ဒီးသီးယကဒူးဂဲၤ ဆၢထၢၣ်က့ၢ် ဒီးလၢမ့ၢ်

၄၀ နံၤကတၢ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ပာ်လၢအမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤ အသးလီၤ။- ဒီးကယဲၢ်

ပှၢ်လၢအထံဉ်ဒိၣ်ဒီးစွၢ်က့ၢ်န့ၣ်က့ၢ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ်လၢလၢ်လၢ်ကန့ၢ်တၣ်တၢ်မူ

လီၤထူလီၤထီၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအမၤ လီၤန့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤ အသးလီၤ။ ဒီးယ

ကဒူးဂဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်က့ၢ်ဒီးလၢမ့ၢ်နံၤကတၢ်လီၤ။

၄၁ မလေးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး မ့ၢ်အစံးဝဲ, ယဲဒၣ်အံၤ ယမ့ၢ်ကိၣ် ဟဲလီၤ လၢမူမိၣ်

၄၂ သတးဒီး, ပှၢ်ယုၤဒ် ဒိကဒူးကဒ့ၣ် တၢ်လၢအဂီၢ်, - ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ပှၢ်အံၤမ့ၢ်ဖိၤ

ယီၤသးအဖိၤဒိၣ်ယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးတမ့ၢ်တၣ်ဒါ။ အမိၢ်ဒီးအပာ်န့ၣ်, ပသ့ၣ်ညါတမ့ၢ်

တၣ်ဒါ။ မ့ၢ်ဖိၤန့ၣ် ဒီး, ဘၣ်မန့ၣ်လၢ အစံး ဝဲလၢ ယဟဲ လီၤ လၢမူမိၣ်

၄၃ ထဲၣ်။- မလေးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး ယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးက ထီၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံး တၣ်ဒီး, သုက

၄၄ ထီၤလိၣ်သုသးဒီး, သုတကဒူးကဒ့ၣ်တၢ်တဂ့ၤ။- ယပာ်လၢအမၤလီၤန့ၢ်

ယခံန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်တမိၤတၣ်ဒီး, ပှၢ်ဟဲဆူ ယဒိၣ်တသ့တၣ်ဒိတဂၤတၣ်ဒီးယ

၄၅ ကဒူးဂဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်က့ၢ်ဒီးလၢမ့ၢ်နံၤကတၢ်လီၤ။ တၢ်ကွဲးအ  
သးလၢဝံအပှၢ်, အ ဝဲ သ့ၣ်, ဝဲ လၢ် န့ၣ်, က တၣ် တၢ် သိၣ် တၢ် သိ  
လၢ ယုၤ လီၤ။ မလေးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးကယဲၢ် ပှၢ်လၢအန့ၢ်ယုၤပာ်ထီၣ်တၢ်, ဒီး

၄၆ မာလိဝဲတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ဟဲဝဲဆူယအိၣ်လီၤ။- ပှၤတထံၣ်တၣ်ပာ်နီတဂ့ၤတၣ်  
ထံၣ်ထဲပှၤလၢ အတၣ်ဃးဒီး သွၤတဂၤအဝဲန့ၣ်ထံၣ်ပာ်လီၤ။

၄၇ ယခံးတၣ် တဲတၣ်သု တီတီလီၤလီၤ, ပှၤလၢအ ခံၣ်က့ၤန့ၣ် က့ၤယၤန့ၣ်,  
၄၈ အိၣ်ဒီး တၢ်မူ အထူ အ ယိၣ်လီၤ။- ယဲဒၣ် အံၤ, ယမ့ၢ်တၢ် မူအ ကိၣ်  
၄၉ လီၤ။ သုပာ်သ့ၣ်အိၣ်မၣ်နၤလၢ ပှၤလၢကျါ, ဒီးသံဝဲလီၤ။-

၅၀ အဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ကိၣ်လၢ အယဲလီၤလၢမူမိၣ်, ဒီးသီး ပှၤလၢအအိၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်  
၅၁ အသုတသံ တဂ့ၤလီၤ။- ယဲဒၣ်အံၤယမ့ၢ်တၢ်မူ အ ကိၣ်လၢ အယဲလီၤ  
လၢမူမိၣ်လီၤ။ တၢ်လၢကိၣ်န့ၣ်, ပှၤလၢအ အိၣ်ဒီးဒီး, ကမူဝဲအစိၤစိၤ  
အစာၣ်စာၣ်လီၤ။ ဒီးကိၣ်လၢယဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ယ ညၣ်လၢ ယဟ့ၣ်လၢထီၣ်  
မိၣ်ဖိအတၢ်မူအဂီၢ်လီၤ။

၅၂ မာသးၣ် န့ၣ်ဒီးပှၤ ယူဒါဖိတဲးလိၣ် ဃိၣ်လိၣ်အ သးဒီးခံးဝဲ, အဝဲန့ၣ်  
၅၃ ဟ့ၣ်အိၣ်ပှၤလၢအညၣ်က သုဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်။- မာသးၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီး ယၣ်ဂ္တးခံးတၣ်  
အိၣ်, ယခံးတၣ်တဲတၣ်သု တီတီလီၤလီၤ, သုမ့ၢ်တအိၣ်တၣ်ပှၤကညိဖိအ  
ညၣ်, ဒီးသုမ့ၢ်တအိၣ်တၣ်အ သ့ၣ်ဒီး, တၢ်မူတအိၣ် တၣ်လၢ သုပှၤတၣ်။-

၅၄ ပှၤလၢအအိၣ်ယညၣ်, ဒီးအအိၣ်ယ သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်, အိၣ်ဒီးတၢ်မူလီၤထူလီၤယိၣ်  
၅၅ ဒီးယကဒူးဝဲဆၢထၢၣ်က့ၤအိၣ်လၢမ့ၢ် နံၤအကတၢ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်

၅၆ လဲၣ်, ယညၣ် မ့ၢ်တၢ် အိၣ်နီၢ်နီၢ်, ဒီးယသ့ၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ် အိၣ်နီၢ် နီၢ်လီၤ။- ပှၤ  
လၢအအိၣ် ယညၣ်, ဒီး အိၣ်ယ သ့ၣ်န့ၣ်, အိၣ် ဝဲ ဆိးဝဲလၢ ယပှၤ, ဒီးယ

၅၇ အိၣ်ယဆိးယဲလၢအပှၤလီၤ။ ဒ်ပာ်လၢအမူမာလီၤန့ၣ်ယခံးဒီး,  
ယမူလၢအိၣ်အသီးန့ၣ်, ပှၤလၢ အအိၣ်ယၤန့ၣ်, ကမူခ့ၢ် ကိးဝဲ လၢဟၤ

၅၈ လီၤ။- တၢ်အံၤ မ့ၢ်ကိၣ် လၢအယဲ လီၤလၢမူမိၣ်လီၤ။ တမ့ၢ်တၣ်ဒ်သုပာ်  
သ့ၣ်အိၣ်မၣ်နၤဒီးသံဝဲအသီးန့ၣ်တၣ်, ပှၤလၢအအိၣ်ကိၣ်အံၤ, ကမူဝဲအ

၅၉ စိၤစိၤ အစာၣ်စာၣ်လီၤ။ တၢ်အံၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ခံၣ်တဲးတဲးလီၤဝဲလၢ  
တၢ်တၢ်ပှၤဖဲအသိၣ်တၢ်သီတၢ်လၢကပွဲးရနီၣ်အဖံၤမ့ၢ်လီၤ။

၆၀ မာသးၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အ ဘိၣ်အါ ဝါန့ၢ်ယူဒီး ခံးဝဲ, တၢ်ကထိၤအံၤ  
၆၁ ကိးမးလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်မတၢ် ဒိကန့ၣ် ကသ့တ ဂၤလဲၣ်။ ဒီးယၣ်ဂ္တးသ့ၣ်

ညါလၢအသးဒၣ်ဝဲလၢ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်က ဒူးကဒ့ၣ်တၢ် လၢတၢ်န့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်  
၆၂ ဒီးခံးတၣ်အိၣ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီး, သုသးဟးဂီၤဖါ။- သုမ့ၢ်ထံၣ်တၣ်ပှၤ

ကညိဖိက့ၤထီၣ်ဆူ အလီၢ်လၢအ အိၣ်ဝဲလၢ အအိၣ်ထံးန့ၣ်, သုကဆိက  
၆၃ မိၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်။- တၢ်မူတၢ်အံၤ မ့ၢ်သးလီၤ။ တၢ်ညၣ်အံၤ တဂီၢ် တသိၣ်

တၣ်တၢ်နီတခံးတၣ်။ တၢ်ကထိၤလၢယခံး တၣ်သုန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်သး, ဒီးတၢ်မူ  
၆၄ လီၤ။ တၣ်တၣ်ဒ်ဒီး, လၢသုဝဲဒၣ်အကျါန့ၣ်, ပှၤတစူၢ်တန့ၣ်ထီၣ်

၇

၇၅ အိပ်တနိုးနိုးလိ။ (မု်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ လာအမိဉ်ထံးန့ဉ်၊ မု်မတၢထာအတ  
နာ်ဘဉ် ဝဲဆဉ်၊ မီးမု် မတၢ လာ အက ဟ့ဉ်လိ။ ကွံဒ်အိးန့ဉ်၊ ယဉ်ဂ္ဃ  
၇၆ သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလိ။) - မီးခံးဝဲ၊ မၤသး ဝဲန့ဉ်မီးယခံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် လံသုထံး  
ယဟ်မု် တဒူးယဲ ဘဉ်ပှၤ ဆူယ အိဉ်ဘဉ်မီး၊ ယဲဝဲတ သ့ဘဉ် နိတဂၤ  
ဘဉ်။

၇၈ လာန့ဉ်လံလံးမီး၊ အပျဲာ် အဘိဉ်အါဂၤ တပိဉ်လၢၤ တဉ်အခံဘဉ်  
၇၉ မီး၊ က့ၤကဒါ က့ၤဆူ အလိာ်ခံတက့ၤ သ့ဉ်လိ။ - မၤသးဝဲန့ဉ် မီးယဉ်ဂ္ဃ  
၈၀ ခံးပှၤတသံခံဂၤ၊ သုကက့ၤ ကဒါက့ၤစၢ်ကိးဒါ။ - မီးစိးန့ဉ်မိဉ်ပှၤတ ဂ္ဃးက  
တိးထာဒါ၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ပကလဲၤ ဆူမု်မ တၢတဂၤ အအိဉ်လဲဉ်။ တၢ်မူ  
၈၁ အထူအထိဉ်အ တၢ်ကတိးန့ဉ်၊ အိဉ်မီး နၢလိ။ - မီးပန့ဉ်၊ မီးပသ့ဉ်ညါ  
၈၂ ထာန့ဉ်မု်တၢ်မူယွၤအဖိဒ္ဓါ ဃရံးလိ။ - မီးယဉ် ဂ္ဃးကတိး ဆါဒါ၊ သုဝဲ  
ခဉ်အံးယ ဆူထာသုတသံခံဂၤန့ဉ်၊ တမု်ဘဉ်ဒါ။ မီးပှၤလၢသုကျါတဂၤ  
၈၃ န့ဉ်မု်မုဉ်ကိးလံာ်လိ။ ။ မီးခံးတၢ်န့ဉ်၊ မု်အခံး ပှၤလၢ အကဟ့ဉ်  
လိ။ ကွံဒ်အိး၊ စိးန့ဉ် မိဉ်အဖိဒ္ဓါမိး ယူဒါအံဉ်စကၢရံၤ အိဉ်အိဉ်လၢပှၤတ  
သံခံဂၤအကျါတဂၤလိ။

၇

၈၄ လၢတၢ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်အလိာ်ခံမီး၊ ယဉ်ဂ္ဃးဟးဝှၤစိးလၢကလံလၢလိ။  
မု်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ တၢ်တမိဉ်ဟး ဝှၤစိးဘဉ်အသး လၢကိာ်ယူဒါဘဉ်။ အ  
၈၅ ဝှၤဒ်အံးပှၤယူဒါဖိတဖဉ်ဆူမၤသံဒါလိ။ မီးပှၤ ယူဒါဖိအဘူဉ်  
၈၆ တက့ၤန့ဉ်၊ အိဉ် ဘူးတၢ်လိ။ - မၤသး ဝဲန့ဉ်မီးအဖိပှၤ ဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ခံး  
ဆဉ်အိး၊ ဝံးသိးန့ဉ်ပျဲာ် နဘိဉ်ကထံဉ် ဘဉ်နတၢ်မၤလၢနမၤအိးမီး၊ တးဖဲ  
၈၇ အံးမီးလဲဆူကိာ်ယူဒါတက့ၤ။ - မု်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ ပှၤ မု်ဆူအိဉ်ဖျါအက  
စၢ်ခဉ်ဝဲဒါ၊ တမၤ ဘဉ်တၢ်လၢနသ့ဉ်နိ တမံဘဉ်။ တၢ်တဖဉ် န့ဉ်နမု်  
၈၈ မၤမီး၊ လိဉ်ဖျါနသးလၢဟိဉ်မိဉ်တက့ၤ။ ။ မု်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ အဖိပှၤ  
၈၉ ဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ် တစူၤ တနာ်စၢ်ကိးဘဉ်ဒါ။ ။ မၤသးဝဲ  
န့ဉ်မီးယဉ်ဂ္ဃးခံးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ ယမု်ယ လါတဘဉ်ဒီးဘဉ်။ မ့မု်သုဝဲခဉ်တ  
၉၀ ဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ သုမု်သုလါ ဘဉ်တိဘိခဉ် တၢ်လိ။ - ဟိဉ်မိဉ်သး ယုသုတသု  
ဘဉ်။ မ့မု်ယၤ အံးသးယုဝဲခဉ်လိ။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံး၊ ယအုဉ်ယသးလၢအ  
၉၁ တၢ်မၤန့ဉ်မု် အအါလိ။ - လဲၤထီဉ်သုဝဲဆူ ဘူဉ်ပှၤ တက့ၤ။ ယဲ ဒဉ်ယ  
၉၂ တလဲၤထီဉ်ခံးဘဉ်။ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံး၊ ယမု်ယလါတဘဉ်ဒီးဘဉ်။ - ခံးဘဉ်တဲ  
ဘဉ်ဘၢ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်မီး၊ အိဉ်ဝဲဆိးဝဲလၢ ကၢလံလၢလိ။  
၉၃ ဘဉ် ဆဉ်မီး တုၤအဖိ ပှၤဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် န့ဉ်လဲၤ ထီဉ်ဝဲဒါ လဲၤထီဉ်

၁၀ စွဲကီး ဝဲဆူ ဘျဉ် ပူ၊ အိဉ် ဣတ မှ်ဘဉ်၊ မှ်ဒ် အ တာ်ခူ သျဉ် အသီး  
 ၁၁ န့ဉ်လီၤ- မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပှၤယူ ဧဖိတဉ်ဆူ ဒ်ဒီးလၢ ဘျဉ်ပူ ဒီးခဲးဝဲ၊  
 ၁၂ မှ်အအိဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ် မိလဲဉ်- ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်လၢဒူး ကဒ့ဉ်တၢ်အါ အါကလဲဉ်  
 လၢအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ ပှၤတနီၤနီၤ ခဲးဝဲလၢ အမှ် ပှၤအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ အဂၢၤတနီၤခဲး  
 ၁၃ ဝဲ၊တမှ်ဘဉ်မှ်ပှၤ လၢအလိန့ၢ် ပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ် လီၤ- ဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီးမှ်အပျံ  
 ပှၤယူဒ်ဒီး၊ကတိၤလၢ အဂ့ၢ်ခူတလွၢ်တဘျဉ် ဘဉ်နီတဂၤထဉ်။  
 ၁၄ ဒီးမၤဘျဉ်အသး ကျိန့ဉ်၊ လှဉ်ရှူး လဲၤထီဉ်ဆူဘၢ် လှၢ်အထီဉ်ပူ၊  
 ၁၅ ဒီး သိဉ်က့ၤ သိက့ၤ တၢ်လီၤ- ဒီးပှၤ ယူဒ် ဒ်တဖဉ် ကမၤက မဉ်ဒီးခဲး  
 ဝဲ၊အ ဝဲဒဉ် အံၤ တမၤ လိ ဘဉ် ဘဉ် ဒီး၊ မှ်အ သျဉ် ညှိ လိာ်ဒ် လဲဉ်။  
 ၁၆ မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီးယျဉ်ရှူးကတိၤဆၢ အိၤဒီးခဲးဝဲ၊ယတၢ်သိဉ်  
 တၢ်သိအံၤ၊ တမှ်ဘဉ် ယတၢ်ဒဉ် ယဲဘဉ် မှ်ပှၤလၢ အမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယ  
 ၁၇ ခံတဂၤ အတၢ်လီၤ- တၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိမှ် အဘဉ်ဆး ဒီးယွၤ၊ မှ်ယက  
 တိၤဒဉ်ယဝဲ လဲဉ်န့ဉ်၊ပှၤမှ်မၤဝဲဖဲယွၤအသးတဂၤဂၤဒီး၊ကသျဉ်ညှိဝဲ  
 ၁၈ လီၤ-ပှၤလၢအခံဉ်ဝဲၤ ဝဲလီၤတၢ်လၢ အဂ့ၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲန့ဉ်၊မှ်အ ဆူအလၢ  
 အကပီၤဒဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအဆူပှၤလၢအမၤလီၤ အိၤအလၢအကပီၤ  
 တဂၤန့ဉ်၊မှ်အတီဝဲ၊ ဒီးတၢ်တ တီတလီၤဘဉ် တအိဉ်ဘဉ် လၢအ ပူ  
 ၁၉ ဘဉ်။ စီၤမိၤရှူဟ့ဉ်သ့လၢတၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိတမှ်ထဉ်ဒါ။ ဒီးသုတ  
 မၤဘဉ်တၢ်သိဉ် တၢ်သိနီတ ဂၤဘဉ်။ ဘဉ် မန့ၤ လၢ သုဆူ မၤသံယၤ  
 ၂၀ လဲဉ်။ ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မုၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခဲးဝဲ၊တၢ်နါအိဉ်လၢနုလီၤ၊  
 ၂၁ မှ်မတၢ်ဆူမၤသံနုၤတဂၤ လဲဉ်-ဒီးယျဉ်ရှူး ကတိၤဆၢ တၢ်ဒီးခဲးဘဉ်  
 ၂၂ ဒိၤ၊ ယမၤလံတၢ် တမံၤ၊ ဒီးသုကမၤ ကမဉ်ခဲ လၢာ် လီၤ- မိဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး  
 စီၤမိၤရှူဟ့ဉ်သ့လၢ တၢ်ကူးတရံးလီၤ။ (လၢအဘဉ်ဆးဒီးစီၤ  
 မိၤရှူတမှ်ဘဉ်မှ်အ ထဉ်ဆးဒီးပာ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်လီၤ။) ဒီးလၢ  
 ၂၃ အိဉ်ဘျးအနံၤန့ဉ်၊ သုကူးတရံး ပှၤကညီလီၤ- ဒီးသိးစီၤမိၤရှူအတၢ်  
 မၤလိာ် သုတဘဉ် တၢ်လုဉ်သ့ဉ်ခါပ တၢ်တဂ့ၢ်ဒီး၊ပှၤမှ်ဒီး တၢ်ကူးတ  
 ၂၄ ညှိလၢအိဉ်ဘျး အနံၤန့ဉ်၊ ယဲဒဉ်အံၤယ မၤအိဉ်ဆူဉ်ထီဉ် က့ၤပှၤဒိဂၤ  
 ညှိတၢ်ဒ်သုဝဲဉ်ထီဉ်တၢ်အသိးတဂ့ၢ်။ ခံဉ်ညှိတၢ်တီတီတက့ၢ်။  
 ၂၅ မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပှၤလၢ ယ ဂူၤရှူ လှဉ် တနီၤ နီၤခဲးဝဲ၊ အဝဲ အံၤ မှ်  
 ၂၆ ပှၤလၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်ဆူမၤသံအိၤန့ဉ်၊တမှ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။-ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်၊ကတိၤထီဉ်  
 ဝဲခူတလှၢ်၊ ဒီးပှၤတခဲးဘဉ် အတၢ်နီတ မံၤဘဉ်။ အဝဲအံၤမှ်ယရံးနီၢ်  
 ၂၇ နီၢ်န့ဉ်ပဒိဉ်ပပှ် မှ်အသ့ဉ် ညှိနီၢ်နီၢ်ဒါ။- ဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီး အဝဲအံၤ၊အိဉ်

ထိပ်ထာလဲဉ်လၢလဲဉ်န့ဉ် ပသ့ဉ်ညါလီၤ မ့ဉ်တုၤစၢ်ယးယဲလီၤဒီး မ့ဉ်အ  
ထိပ်ထိဉ်လၢလဲဉ်လၢလဲဉ်န့ဉ် ပတသ့ဉ်ညါတၢ်နီတဂၤတၢ်

၂၀ မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ယုဉ်စူးသိဉ်က့ၤ သိက့ၤတၢ်လၢ တၢ်လုၢ် အထိဉ်ပူၤ  
အမၤမၤဒီးကိးပသ့ထိဉ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ သုသ့ဉ်ညါယၤဒီးယထိဉ်ထိဉ်လၢလဲဉ်  
လၢလဲဉ်န့ဉ် သုသ့ဉ်ညါခွၢ်ကိးလီၤ ဒီးယထတဲတၢ်ဒၣ် ယဲတၢ်ဒီးတၢ်  
လၢအမၤလီၤ န့ဉ်ယခံလၢသု တသ့ဉ်ညါတၢ်ဒိၤ တဂၤန့ဉ် မ့ဉ်အထိအ

၂၅ လီၤလီၤ- မ့ဉ်ယဲဒၣ်အံၤ ယသ့ဉ်ညါဒိၤလီၤ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ ယယဲလီၤ  
၃၀ လၢအထိဉ် ဒီးမ့ဉ်အမၤ လီၤ ယခံလီၤ- မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပုၤစုၤယံးစၢ်  
န့ဉ်ဒိၤ ဒီးပုၤတပၣ်တၢ်အစုလၢအသိၤ နီတဂၤတၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ အန့ဉ်

၃၅ ရံဉ်တတၢ်ဒိးတၢ်ဒိး ဒီးပုၤဒိဉ်လၢပုၤဂီၢ်မၤ အကျါစူၢ်က့ၤန့ဉ်  
က့ၤဒိၤအဂီၢ်ဒိးခံးဝဲ တုၤစၢ်ယးယဲဝဲဒီး မ့ဉ်အကမၤတၢ်လီၤလၢဒီးအါန့ဉ်  
အဝဲတဂၤမၤတၢ်အံၤတက့ၢ်ဖါ

၄၀ ဒီးပုၤဒေရံၤရှဲတဖၣ်န့ဉ်ဟူၤလၢ ပုၤဂီၢ်မၤကဒူးကဒုဉ်တၢ်န့ဉ်တဖၣ်လၢ  
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် ဒီးပုၤဒေရံၤရှဲ ဒီးပုၤလုၢ်တၢ်အဒိဉ်တဖၣ်န့ဉ် မၤအခွဲအပုၤလဲၤဟံး  
၄၅ ယၢ်ဒိၤလီၤ- မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ယုဉ်စူး ခံးတၢ်ဒိၤ ယထိဉ်ဒိး  
ဒီးသုတစိၢ်ဒိး ဒီးယ က့ၤထိဉ်က့ၤဆူ ပုၤလၢအမၤ လီၤန့ဉ်ယ ခံတဂၤအ

၅၀ ထိဉ်လီၤ- သုက ဟူယၤ ဒီးသု တထိဉ် န့ဉ်တၢ် ဒီးဖဲယ ဒိဉ်အလီၢ်  
၅၅ န့ဉ် သုလဲၤတသ့တၢ် မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပုၤဟူၤဒေဒိတဖၣ်က  
တိၤလိာ်အသးဒီးခံးဝဲ ဒိးသိးပသ့တ ထိဉ်န့ဉ်ဒိၤတဂ့ၢ်ဒိး မ့ဉ်အကလဲၤ

၆၀ ဝဲဆူလဲဉ် မ့ဉ်အကလဲၤဝဲ ဆူပုၤလီၤမုၢ်လီၤ ဖးလၢပုၤဖူးသ့ဉ်ဒိအကျါအ  
၆၅ အထိဉ် ဒီးကသိဉ်က့ၤသိက့ၤ ပုၤဖူးလ့ဉ်ဒိဖါ- တၢ်ကတိၤအံၤလၢအ  
ခံးဝဲ သုကဆူယၤ ဒီးသုတ ထိဉ်န့ဉ်တၢ် ဒီးဖဲယဒိဉ်အလီၢ်န့ဉ် သုလဲၤ  
တသ့တၢ် မ့ဉ်အမ့ဉ်မ န့ဉ်လဲဉ်

၇၀ ဒီးတၢ်ဘူဉ်အနီၤလၢ ခံက တၢ် တနီၤဖး ဒိဉ်န့ဉ် ယုဉ်စူးဆၢယၢ်  
ဒီးကိးပသ့ထိဉ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ ပုၤတၢ်မ့ဉ် သု အသး လၢထံတဂၤန့ဉ် ဖဲအယဲဆူ  
၇၅ ယထိဉ် ဒီးဒိတၢ်ဘက့ၢ်- ဒိတၢ်ကွဲးခံးဝဲအသိးန့ဉ် ပုၤ လၢအ စူၢ် အ  
န့ဉ် ယၤ အံၤ ထံ ကျိ မူ တ ဖၣ် က ယွၤ လီၤ လၢ အ ဟာ မၤ ပုၤ လီၤ

၈၀ (ဒီးခံးတၢ်န့ဉ် မ့ဉ်အခံးဝဲ လၢသး န့ဉ်လၢပုၤစူၢ်က့ၤ န့ဉ်က့ၤ  
တၢ် ကဒီး န့ဉ်ဝဲဒၣ်လီၤ မ့ဉ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ် တၢ်တ ဟ့ဉ်လီၤဒိးတၢ်သးစိဆ့  
တၢ်ဒိး အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်အံၤ ယုဉ် စူး တဘၣ်ဒိး တၢ်ဒိး လၢ အက ပိၤဒိးတၢ်)

၉၀ မၤသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပုၤဂီၢ်ဟူၤ အကလုၢ်အကထိၤလၢပုၤဂီၢ်မၤ အ  
၉၅ ကျါအဂီၢ်ဒိးခံးဝဲ အဝဲအံၤ မ့ဉ်မးဝဲတဂၤန့ဉ်နီၢ်နီၢ်လီၤ- အဂၤတနီၤခံး



၀၊ အဲဒဲအံ့မုၢ်ဆရံးလီၤ၊ မ့မ့ၢ်အဂၢၤတနီၤခံးဝဲ၊ ဆရံးန့ၣ်မ့ၢ် အယဲလၢ  
 ၁၂ ကၢလံၤလၢဖါ၊ လိာ်ခံးဝဲလၢ ဆရံး ယဲလၢစီးဒၢဝံးအချံအသၣ်  
 ၁၃ မီးလၢစီးဒၢဝံးအလီၢ်တဖိဘျးသထု့ဆုၣ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဖါ၊ မၤသးဒိ  
 ၁၄ န့ၣ်ဒီးပှၤ ဝိၣ်မုၢ်တဖၣ်မၤ အသးဖျၢၣ်ထံၣ် ဖျၢၣ်တီလၢအဂ့ၢ်လီၤ- မီးပှၤ  
 လၢအကျိၤဘနီၤနီၤတၢ် မိၣ်ဟံး ဃာ်အသးလၢဒီး၊ ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီးတပၣ်  
 ဘၣ်အစုလၢအလံၤနီတဂၤဘၣ်။  
 ၁၅ မၤသးဒိန့ၣ်ဒီးအခူအပှၤ တဖၣ်ကျဲၤ ဆူပှၤလံၣ်တၢ် အဒိၣ်၊ မီးပှၤဖၤ  
 ရံၤရှဲအဒိၣ်၊ မီးအတၢ်ခံး ဘၣ်ဖါ၊ ဘၣ်မန့ၤလၢသု တယဲကျဲၤမိၤဒီး  
 ၁၆ ဘၣ်လဲၣ်- မီးအခူအပှၤ ကတိၤဆာဝဲ၊ ပှၤတဂၤန့ၣ် ကတိၤတၢ်အသး  
 ၁၇ န့ၣ်ပှၤတကတိၤဘၣ်တၢ်ဒိန့ၣ်သးဒိတမိၣ်နီတဂၤဘၣ်။ မၤသးဒိန့ၣ်  
 ၁၈ မီးပှၤဖၤရံၤရှဲကတိၤဆာဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်သုဘၣ်ထံၣ် လိသုခွၢ်ကိးလံၤဖါ- ပဒိၣ်  
 ၁၉ ပပှၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ ပှၤဖၤရံၤ ရှဲမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ၊ မ့ၢ်အ နၣ်ဒိၤ တဂၤဂၤဖါ- မ့မ့ၢ်ပှၤဝိၣ်  
 မုၢ်လၢ အတသ့ၣ် ညါဘၣ် တၢ်သိၣ် တၢ် သိတ ဖျၢၣ်န့ၣ် ဘၣ်ဆိၣ် အာ  
 ၂၀ ဝဲလီၤ၊ ပှၤလၢအတဲတၢ်လၢမုၢ်န့ၤဆူအ ဒိၣ်ဖိန့ၤဒီးဒိၣ်တ  
 ၂၁ ဂၤဒိၣ်ဝဲလၢအကျိၤဒီး ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး- ပတၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သိ မ့ၢ်တန့ၢ်ဟူဆိ  
 ဘၣ်လၢအဂ့ၢ် မီးမ့ၢ်တသ့ၣ် ညါဘၣ် လၢအမၤ တၢ် မန့ၤမန့ၤ လဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊  
 ၂၂ မ့ၢ်အစံၣ်ညိၣ်ပှၤတဂၤဂၤဖါ- မီးအတၢ် ကတိၤဆာတၢ်မီးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး  
 မ့ၢ်န့မ့ၢ်ပှၤကလံၤ လၢအဖိခွၢ်ကိး ဖါ။ ကွၢ် လီၤတၢ်လီၤဆဲး၊ မီးသ့ၣ်ညါ  
 ၂၃ လၢဝံတဒိၣ်ထီၣ်ဘၣ်လၢကလံၤလၢနီတဂၤဘၣ်န့ၣ်တကျိၢ်။ မီး  
 ပှၤကျဲၤဝဲတဂၤဆူအဟံၣ်၊ တဂၤဆူအဟံၣ်လီၤ။

၈

၀ မီးယုၣ်ရှူးလဲၤဝဲဆူကစၢ်သၣ်လွဲၣ်အဒိၣ်လီၤ။ မီးမုၢ်ဆုၣ်ထီၣ်  
 ၁ မီးလဲၤကမီးဝဲဆူတၢ်လုၢ်အဟံၣ်ပှၤ၊ မီးပှၤယဲဆူအဒိၣ်ဝဲလၢၣ်၊ မီးဆုၣ်  
 ၂ နီၤဝဲဒီးသိၣ်ကျဲၤသိကျဲၤ ဒီးလီၤ- မီးပှၤကွဲးလိာ်၊ မီးပှၤဖၤရံၤ ရှဲသ့ၣ်တ  
 ၃ ဖၣ်တဲဆူပိာ်မုၢ်လၢပှၤဟံးန့ၢ် ဒီးလၢအအဲၣ် ဘၢတၢ်အဖၤမုၢ်၊ မီးပၣ်  
 ၄ ဒီးလၢ အသး ကံာ်ပှၤ- မီးခံးဘၣ်ဝဲ၊ သရၣ်ဒၢ၊ ပိာ်မုၢ်တဂၤအံၤပှၤ  
 ၅ ဟံးန့ၢ်ဒီး ဖဲအအဲၣ် ဘၢတၢ် အဖၤ မုၢ်လီၤ- မီးစီးမိၤရှူ မၤလိာ်ဝဲလၢ  
 တၢ်သိၣ်တၢ်သိအပှၤပှၤဒိန့ၣ်ကဖၣ်ကဘၣ်တၢ် ကွံာ်ဒီး လၢလၢဂံၤလီၤ။  
 ၆ မၤသးဒိန့ၣ်ဒီးမ့ၢ် န့ခံးန့ဝဲလဲၣ်။ မီးလုပံမိ ဒီးမီးခံးတၢ်  
 န့ၣ်ဒိးသိးအပၣ်တၢ်က မၣ် လၢအလီၤ အလီၢ်က မိၣ်လီၤ။ မီး  
 ၇ လုၣ်ရှူးသကူးလီၤ အသးမီးကွဲးလီၤဟံၣ်မိၣ်လၢအစုန့ၤလီၤ- မီးပှၤသံ  
 ကွၢ်ဒီးမီး၊ စူၣ် ထီၣ်အသးမီး ခံးဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှၤ လၢသုကျိၤလၢ အတၢ်ဝဲး

- ၈ ထးတအိၣ်အာ်တဂၤန့ၣ်, ကကွံၣ်ဆိၣ်ဒ့ၣ်ဝဲ လၢထာ်တဖျၢၣ်တက့ၢ်-မိး
- ၉ သက့ၤလီၤကမိးအသးမိး, ကွဲးလီၤက့ၤထီၣ်ခိၣ်လီၤ။ ပှၤလၢအာ်
- ဟူတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, အသးလၢအသ့ၣ်ညါဒ့ၣ်တၢ် သိၣ်ဆိၣ်အိၣ်သတးမိး, လၢ
- အသးပှၤကတၢ်ဝဲ တဂၤတုၤလီၤလၢ အသးစၢ်ကတၢ်ဝဲတဂၤန့ၣ်, ဟး
- ထီၣ်ဝဲတဂၤဘၣ်တဂၤ, တဂၤဘၣ်တဂၤလီၤ။ မိးယုၣ်ဂ္တး အိၣ်လီၤထဲၣ်
- ၁၀ တဂၤဆိ, မိးပိၣ်မုၢ်အိၣ်အာ်ထာ် ဝဲလၢတၢ်သးကံၢ်ပူၤလီၤ။ မိး
- ယုၣ်ဂ္တးစူၣ်ထီၣ် အသးမိး, တထံၣ် အာ်ပှၤနီတဂၤ ဣၣ်ထံၣ်ထဲပိၣ်မုၢ်
- တဂၤမိးစံး ဘၣ်အိၣ်, နီၢ်ဒၤ, ပှၤလၢ အပၣ် တၢ်ကမၣ် လၢန့ၣ်လီၤ တဖၣ်
- န့ၣ်, အိၣ်ဝဲထဲၣ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အတံၣ်ညီၣ်ဃၣ်ဘၣ်န့ၣ်တဂၤဘၣ်ဒါ။ ။
- ၁၁ မိးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ, နီတဂၤ ထၣ်ကစၢ်ဒၤ, မိးယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးဘၣ် အိၣ်ယဲၣ်အံၤ
- ယတံၣ်ညီၣ် ဃၣ်ခ့ၢ်ကိး ထၣ်န့ၣ်အာ်။ က့ၤကံၢ်န့ၣ်, မိးမၤလၢ တၢ်မိး
- ထးတဂ့ၤ။
- ၁၂ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်မိး ယုၣ်ဂ္တးစံးကမိး အိၣ်မိးစံးဝဲ, ယဲၣ်အံၤ, ယဲၣ်ထီၣ်
- ခိၣ်အက ပိၤလီၤ။ ပှၤလၢအပိၣ် ယခံတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, တဟးဘၣ် လၢတၢ်ခံး
- ၁၃ ကျါဘၣ်, မိးကန့ၢ်တၢ်မူအတၢ်ကပီၤလီၤ။ ။မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်မိးပှၤ
- ဖၤရံၤၤၤသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်စံး ဘၣ်အိၣ်, နုၣ်နုၣ်သး လၢန့ၣ်ဒ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။ နတၢ်
- ၁၄ ဒုၣ်နုၣ်သးန့ၣ်, တတီဘၣ်။- မိးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤ ဃၢတၢ်မိးစံးဘၣ်အိၣ်, ယ
- အုၣ်နုၣ်သက့ယသးလၢယဂီၢ်ဒ်ယဲၣ်မိး, ယတၢ်အုၣ်ယသးန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်
- အတီလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်ယထဲလၢလဲၣ် လၢလဲၣ်, မ့ၢ်ယ ကက့ၤဆူလဲၣ်
- ဆူလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, ယသ့ၣ်ညါလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်အံၤမ့ၢ်ယထဲလၢလဲၣ်လဲၣ်, မ့ၢ်
- ၁၅ ယကက့ၤဆူလဲၣ်ဆူလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, သုတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်သ့ၣ်ဘၣ်။ ။သ့ၣ်ဒ်
- တဖၣ်အံၤ, ဒ်တၢ်ညၣ်အသိးန့ၣ် သ့ၣ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်လီၤ။ ယဲၣ်အံၤယတံၣ်
- ၁၆ ညီၣ်ဘၣ်ပှၤနီတဂၤဘၣ်။- မိးယမ့ၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်မိး, ယတၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်န့ၣ်,
- မ့ၢ်အတီလီၤ။ အဂီၢ်ဒ်အံၤ ယဲၣ်အံၤ, ယအိၣ်တဂၤဒီၤ တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်။ ယ
- ၁၇ အိၣ်မိးပၢ် လၢအ မၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယ ခံလီၤ။- မိးတၢ်ကွဲး အသး လၢသုတၢ်
- သိၣ်တၢ်သီအပူၤလၢပှၤခံၣ်အတၢ် အုၣ်ခိၣ်အသးန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အတီလီၤ။-
- ၁၈ ယဲၣ်အံၤယအုၣ်ယသးလၢယဂီၢ်, မိးပၢ်လၢအမၤလီၤ န့ၢ်ယခံန့ၣ်, အုၣ်
- ၁၉ အသးလၢယဂီၢ်လီၤ။ ။မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်မိးအာ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်စံးထၣ်
- အိၣ်, နပၢ်အိၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ် ပူၤလဲၣ်။ ယုၣ်ဂ္တး ကတိၤအာ်, ယမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, ယပၢ်မ့ၢ်
- ဂ့ၤ, သုတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်သ့ၣ်ဘၣ်။ သုမ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါယမိး, သုကသ့ၣ်ညါ
- ၂၀ ခ့ၢ်ကိးယပၢ်လီၤ။ ။[ယုၣ်ဂ္တး] သိၣ်က့ၤသီက့ၤတၢ်လၢတၢ်လုၢ်အ
- ထံၣ်ပူၤအမ့ၢ် မိးစံးဘၣ်ထဲထၣ် တၢ်တဖၣ် န့ၣ်အိၣ် ဝဲလၢစ့ပၣ်ဒိၣ်အ



လီလီ၊ မီးပွားတပ်အစုလာအသိဒီတဂါတပ်၊ အဂ္ဂိဒ်အံ၊ အနုဒ်ရံ  
တတပ်ဦးတပ်လီ။

- ၂၁ မာသးဒ် နှုဒ်မီး ယုဒ်ရှူးခံး တပ်ကမီးဒီး၊ ယလဲတဂါ၊ မီးသုကစု  
ယ၊ မီးသုကသံလာသုတဂါဒီး တးအပူ၊ မီးဖဲယလဲ၊ တဂါအလီဂ်နှုဒ်၊ သု
- ၂၂ လဲသုဝဲတသ့တပ်။ «မာသးဒ်နှုဒ်မီးပွားယုဒ်ဒါ ဖိတဇဉ်ခံးဝဲ၊ အ  
ဝဲနှုဒ်ခံးဝဲလာဖဲယလဲတဂါအလီဂ်မီး သုလဲတသ့တပ်မီး၊ မှာအကမာသံ
- ၂၃ လီဒဉ်အသးဒါ- မီးအတဂါခံးတပ်ဒီး၊ သုဝဲသ့ဒ်အံ၊ သုတပ် ဃးမီး  
တဂါလာလ် မိ၊ မ့မ့ယဲဒဉ်အံ၊ ယတပ်ဃး မီးတဂါလာလ်မိ၊ သုဝဲဒဉ်တ  
ဇဉ်အံ၊ သုတပ်ဃးမီး ဟိဒ်ခိဒ်၊ မ့မ့ယဲ ဒဉ်အံ၊ ယတပ် ဃးတပ်မီး၊
- ၂၄ ဟိဒ်ခိဒ်တပ်။-မာအသးဒ်နှုဒ်မီးယခံးတဂါလာသုကသံလာသုတဂါဒီးတး  
အပူလီ။ မှာအဂ္ဂိဒ်လဲဒ်၊ ယမ့မ့တဂါမတဂါတဂါနှုဒ်၊ သုမ့မ့တနုဒ်တပ်
- ၂၅ မီးသုကသံလာသုတဂါဒီးတးအပူလီ။ «မာသးဒ်နှုဒ်မီးအဝဲသ့ဒ်တ  
ဇဉ်ခံးတပ်ဒီး၊ ဒဲဒဉ်အံ၊ နုမ့မ့မတလဲဒ်။ မီးယုဒ်ရှူးခံးတပ်ဒီး၊ ယဲဒဉ်
- ၂၆ အံယမ့မ့ဒ်ယ ခံးတပ်တဲတပ်သု လာအသိအသိး နှုဒ်လီ။-ယဲဒဉ်အံ၊  
ယကတိတဂါ၊ မီးယခံးညိဒ်တဂါလာသု ဂ္ဂါသုပီဒ်ဒိဒ်အါမံ၊ တပ်တပ်  
မီးပွားလာအမာလီလီန့၊ ယခံတဂါနှုဒ်၊ မှာပွားအတိအလီ၊ မီးတဂါလာယ
- ၂၇ နုဟူလာအိဒီးမီး၊ ယခံးတပ်တဲတပ်ဟိဒ်ခိဒ်ဖိလီ။ မီးအဝဲသ့ဒ်တ
- ၂၈ ဇဉ်တသ့ဒ်ညါတပ်ဝဲ လာအခံးဝဲလာပာ်အဂ္ဂိတပ်။ «မာသးဒ်နှုဒ်မီး  
ယုဒ်ရှူးခံးတပ်ဒီး၊ တုသုယုဒ်ဟိဒ်ပွားကညိဒ်မီး၊ ယမ့မ့မတဂါမတဂါ  
ဂါနှုဒ်၊ သုကသုဒ်ညါ၊ မီးယတမာတပ် ဇဉ်ယဲဒီတမံတပ်၊ ဖိယပာ်သိဒ်
- ၂၉ ကွာသိကွာယာအသိးနှုဒ်၊ ယခံးတပ်တဲ တပ်တဂါလီ။- မီးပွားလာအမာ  
လီလီန့၊ ယခံတဂါနှုဒ်၊ ဒိဒ်လာယသိးလီ။ ပာ်တလဲ၊ သဇဉ်တပ်ယလာ  
တဂါဃီတပ်။ အဂ္ဂိဒ် ဝဲ၊ တဂါလာ အတပ်အသး တ ဇဉ်နှုဒ်၊ ယမာယဲ
- ၃၀ ဇဉ်တထံဒ်ဃီလီ။ «ခံးတပ်တဲတပ်တဂါ တဇဉ်နှုဒ်အဖဲမုာ်မီးပွား  
ရှူကွာနုဒ်ကွာအိဒီးအါဂါလီ။
- ၃၁ မာသးဒ်နှုဒ်မီး ပွား ယုဒ်ဒါ ဖိလီ အရှူကွာ နုဒ်ကွာ ဒီးတ ဇဉ်နှုဒ်၊  
ယုဒ်ရှူးခံးတပ်ဒီး၊ သုမ့မ့အိဒ် မှာမီးလာ ယကလုာ် အပူမီး၊ သုမ့မ့ယ
- ၃၂ ပွဲာ်ယတိဒ်အနီာ်အသိးလီ။-မီးသုကသုဒ်ညါတဂါမုာ်တဂါတိ၊ မီးတဂါမုာ်
- ၃၃ တဂါတိနှုဒ်ကပျာ်သုလီ။ မီးအတဂါကတိ၊ သာဒီး၊ ပဝဲဒဉ်အံ၊ ပမ့မ့  
မီးအာတြာယတပ်အခွဲအသုဒ်၊ မီးပတကဲ ကျာ်တပ်လာပွားတဂါဂါအစုပူ
- ၃၄ ဒီတခိဒ်တပ်။ နုခံးတဂါလာတဂါကပျာ်သုနှုဒ်၊ မှာဒ်လဲဒ်။ မီးယုဒ်  
ရှူးကတိ၊ သာဒီး၊ ယခံးတပ်တဲတပ်သုတိတိလီ။ လီလာကယဲာ်ပွားလာ

- ၃၅ အမေတင်ဒီးဘးန့ၣ်, မ့ၣ်တင်ဒီးဘး အကုၣ်လီၤ- မီးကုၣ်န့ၣ်တအိၣ်တၣ်  
တၣ်လၢ အဟံၣ် ပူၤတဘိယုၣ်ဃီ တၣ်။ မ့ၣ်ဖိၣ်ဒါန့ၣ်, အိၣ်တၣ်ဝဲတဘိ
- ၃၆ ယုၣ်ဃီဃီၤ- မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးဖိၣ်ဒါ မ့ၣ်ဃုၣ်သုဒီး, သုတဘူၣ်ဖျးနီၣ်နီၣ်လီၤ-  
၃၇ ယသ့ၣ်လၢ သုမ့ၣ်စိၤ အၤတြၤဟၣ် အချံအသၣ်လီၤ။ တၣ်တၣ်ဒီးသုဃု  
မၤသံလၢလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ယကလုၣ်ယကထါ တအိၣ်တၣ် လၢသုပူၤ
- ၃၈ တၣ်- တၢ်လၢယထံၣ် တၢ်လၢယပၢ်အအိၣ်န့ၣ်, ယစံးတၣ်ထဲ တၣ်ထဲ,  
၃၉ ဒီးတၢ်လၢသုထံၣ်တၢ်လၢသုပၢ်အအိၣ်န့ၣ်, သုမၤသုဝဲလီၤ။ ဒီးအ  
တၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးတၣ်ဒိၤ, စိၤအၤတြၤ ဟၣ်မ့ၣ်ပပၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးယုၣ်  
ရှုးစံး တၣ်ဒိၤ, သုမ့ၣ်စိၤ အၤတြၤ ဟၣ် အဖိဒီး, သုကမၤစိၤ အၤတြၤ
- ၄၀ ဟၣ်အ တၢ်မၤလီၤ- မီးခဲ ကနံၣ်အံၤ သုဃုမၤသံ ကွံၣ်ယၤ, ပှၤလၢအ  
စံးတၣ် ထဲတၣ်သု လၢတၢ် မ့ၣ်တၢ် တီ လၢယန့ၣ် ဟူၣ်စိၤလၢယွၤလီၤ။ စိၤ
- ၄၁ အၤတြၤဟၣ် တမၤတၣ်ဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်တၣ်- သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ သု မၤသုပၢ်အတၢ်  
မၤလီၤ။ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးအတၢ်စံးတၣ်ဒိၤ, ပဝဲဒ်အံၤပတအိၣ်  
ဖျၢၣ်တၣ်လၢပှၤမၤကမၣ်မ့ၣ်က မၣ်ခွါတၣ်ပအိၣ်ဒီး ပပၢ်တံၣ်ဃီ, ယွၤ
- ၄၂ န့ၣ်လီၤ။ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုးစံး တၣ်ဒိၤ, သုပၢ်မ့ၣ်ယွၤဒီး,  
သုကခဲၣ်ယၤလီၤ။ မ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ယဟးထီၣ်လၢယွၤအအိၣ်ဒီးယထဲ  
လီၤ။ မ့ၣ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, တမ့ၣ်တၣ် ယထဲဒ် ယဲတၣ်, မ့ၣ်အမၤ လီၤန့ၣ်ယခဲ  
၄၃ လီၤ။ တၣ်မန့ၣ်လၢသုန့ၣ်တပၢ်တၣ် ယကလုၣ်ယကထါလဲၣ်။ မ့ၣ်
- ၄၄ သုဒိကန့ၣ်ယကလုၣ်ယကထါတသ့ တၣ်အဂ့ၢ်လီၤ- သုဝဲဒ်တဖၣ်အံၤ  
သုတၣ်ဃးဒီးသုပၢ်မ့ၣ် ကိၤလံၢ်, ဒီးဖဲဒ်သုပၢ်အသးန့ၣ်, တၢ်မိၣ်မၤသု  
သးလီၤ။ အဝဲန့ၣ်, လၢသီလံၤလံၤ, မ့ၣ်ပှၤလၢအမၤသံပှၤကညီ, ဒီးတအိၣ်  
တဆိးတၣ်လၢတၢ်မ့ၣ်တၢ်တီအ ပူၤတၣ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တၢ်မ့ၣ်တၢ်တီတ  
အိၣ်တၣ်လၢအပူၤတၣ်။ တူၤအစံးတၢ်ကတိၤ ကဘျံးကဘျၢၣ်ဒီး, မ့ၣ်အစံး  
အတၢ်ဒ်ဝဲလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, မ့ၣ်ပှၤလၢအ ကတိၤတၢ်ကဘျံးကဘျၢၣ်, ဒီး
- ၄၅ တၢ်ကတိၤက ဘျံးကဘျၢၣ် အပၢ်လီၤ- မီးယဲဒ်အံၤ မ့ၣ်ယစံးတၣ်ထဲ  
၄၆ တၣ်တၢ်မ့ၣ်တၢ်တီဒီး, သုတ နၣ်တၣ် ယၤတၣ်။- မ့ၣ်မတၤလိၣ်ဃီၣ်ယၤ  
လၢတၢ်ကမၣ် အဂ့ၢ်လၢသုကျါ တဂၤဂၤလဲၣ်။ ဒီးယမ့ၣ်စံး တၣ်ထဲတၣ်  
၄၇ တၢ်မ့ၣ်တၢ်တီဒီး, တၣ်မန့ၣ်လၢသုတ နၣ်တၣ်ယၤလဲၣ်။- ပှၤတၣ်ဃးဒီး  
ယွၤန့ၣ်, က န့ၣ်ယွၤအ ကလုၣ် အကထါ လီၤ။ မိၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီး သုဝဲဒ် တဖၣ်  
အံၤ, မ့ၣ်သုတတၣ်ဃး တၣ်ဒီးယွၤတၣ်ဒီး, သုတကန့ၣ် တၣ်သု ဝဲတၣ်  
လီၤ။
- ၄၈ မၤသးဒ်န့ၣ်ပှၤယူၤ ဖၤဖိကတိၤဆၢတၢ် ဒီးစံး တၣ်ဒိၤ, နဲဒ်အံၤ

ပခံးလာနုမုာ်ပှၤရှၢမရံမိ၊ မီးတၢ်နါအိၣ်လာနု လိၤတတၣ်တၣ်ဒါ၊  
 ၄၉ မီးယုၣ်ရှုးကတိၤဆာဲးတၢ်နါတအိၣ်တၣ်လာယလိၤဘၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ယဲၣ်  
 အံၤ၊ ယတူး ယိၣ်ယပာ်၊ မီးသု ဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ၊ သုတယူး တယိၣ် တၣ်ယၤ  
 ၅၀ ဘၣ်၊-ယဲၣ်အံၤယတ စုတၣ်ယလၤယ ကဖိၤဒေၣ်ယဲဘၣ်၊ ပှၤလာ အ  
 ၅၁ သုမီးခံၣ်ညိၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်၊ အိၣ်တၢ်လိၤ- ယခံးဘၣ်တဲ ဘၣ်သုတိတိလိၤ  
 လိၤ၊ ပှၤမ့ၢ်တိၢ်ယကလုာ်ယ ကထိတၢ်ဂၤန့ၣ်၊ တထံၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်သံအ  
 ၅၂ စိၤစိၤအဘၣ်ဘၣ်ဘၣ်လိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ပှၤယူၤဒါဖိခံးဘၣ်  
 အိၣ်၊ အအံၤတစုအံၤပသ့ၣ်ညါလာ တၢ်နါအိၣ်လာနု လိၤလိၤ။ စိၤအ  
 ကြၤဟၣ်၊ မီးဝဲသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ သံလံဝဲလံ။ မီးဒဲၣ်တၢ်ဂၤအံၤ၊ နခံးနဲ၊ ပှၤ  
 မ့ၢ်တိၢ်ယကလုာ်ယ ကထိတၢ်ဂၤန့ၣ်၊ တလုၣ်ကွၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်သံအစိၤ  
 ၅၃ စိၤအဘၣ်ဘၣ်ဘၣ်လိၤ။- ဒဲၣ်အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်နုဒိၣ်န့ၢ် ပပာ်စိၤအ ကြၤဟၣ်  
 လၢအသံတုၢ်တၢ်တၢ်ဒါ၊ မီးဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်သံလံဝဲလံ။ ဒဲၣ်အံၤနုမၤန  
 ၅၄ သးလၢမတၢ်တၢ်လဲၣ်။ မီးယုၣ်ရှုးကတိၤဆာဲးယဲၣ်အံၤယ  
 မ့ၢ်ခံးထီၣ်ပတြၤယသးမီး၊ ယတၢ်ခံးထီၣ်ပတြၤန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကလိကလိ  
 လိၤ၊ ပှၤလာအခံးထီၣ်ပတြၤယမ့ၢ်ပာ်လာသုခံးလာအမ့ၢ်သုကစၢ်လိၤ။  
 ၅၅ -မီးသုတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်အိၣ်ဘၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ယဲၣ်အံၤ၊ ယသ့ၣ်ညါအိၣ်၊ မီးယ  
 မ့ၢ်ခံးလာယတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်အိၣ်မီး၊ ယကကဲလၢ ပှၤကတိၤ ကဘျံး က  
 ဘျၣ်တၢ်ခံးသိးမီးသုလိၤ၊ ဘၣ်ဆံၣ်မီး၊ ယသ့ၣ်ညါအိၣ်၊ မီးယတိၢ်န့ၢ် အ  
 ၅၆ ကလုာ်အကထိလိၤ- သုပာ်စိၤအ ကြၤဟၣ်ဆၢ ဝဲလာ အကထံၣ် ဘၣ်  
 ၅၇ ယနံၤယသိ၊ မီးထံၣ်ဝဲမီး အဘျၣ်ဖဲအသးညိၣ်လိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊  
 ပှၤယူၤဒါဖိခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ ဒဲၣ်နုသးတကၢ်ခံးဘၣ်အနံၣ်ယဲၣ်သံဘၣ်မီး၊ မ့ၢ်  
 ၅၈ နထံၣ်ဘၣ်လံစိၤအ ကြၤဟၣ်- မီးယုၣ်ရှုးခံးဘၣ်အိၣ်၊ ယခံး ဘၣ်တဲဘၣ်  
 သုတိတိလိၤ လိၤ၊ စိၤအ ကြၤဟၣ် တချုး အိၣ်ခံးတၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယအိၣ် ယ  
 လိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီးခံးသိးအ ကကွံၣ်ဘၣ်အိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ထၢထီၣ်န့ၢ် လၢဂံ  
 ၅၉ လိၤ။ မီးယုၣ်ရှုးပၣ်ခူသုၣ် အသးမီး၊ (မိတူၣ်အသးကံၢ် ပှၤမီး၊  
 ဟးပှၤကွံၣ်ခံးန့ၣ်မီး) ဟးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲလာတၢ်လုၢ်ဟံၣ်အပူၤလိၤ။

၉

၁ မီးယဲၤတၢ်အမၤမုာ်မီးထံၣ်ပှၤအခဲၣ်တျီၣ်လာအအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်လံၤလံၤတ  
 ၂ ဂၤလိၤ- မီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်သံကွၢ်အိၣ်မီးခံးဝဲ၊ ရၤဘံၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်မတံၤမၤတၢ်  
 ဒဲး ဘးလာပှၤအံၤအိၣ်ဖျၢၣ်ဝဲမီးအခဲၣ်တျီၣ်ထဲၣ်။ မ့ၢ်ပှၤအံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်အမိၢ်အ  
 ၃ ပာ်လဲၣ်။ မီးယုၣ်ရှုးကတိၤဆာဲးပှၤန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ အမိၢ်အပာ်မ့ၢ်ဂုၤ၊ တ  
 မၤဘၣ်တၢ်ဒဲး ဘးထၣ်း မ့ၢ်ခံးသိးယုၤအမၤတၢ်ကအိၣ်ဖျါ လၢ အလိၤ

၄ လိၤ-ပုလၢအမၤလိၤန့ၢ်ယဝ်တၢၢ်အတၢ်မၤန့ၢ်ယထၢ်မၤလၢမုၢ်ဆါ  
 ၅ ဒိလိၤမုၢ်န့ၢ်ပုလၢပုၤမၤတၢ်တသ့ဘၣ်နီၣ်တၢၢ်ဘၣ်ကတူၤဝဲလိၤ-ယအိၣ်  
 ၆ လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အမၤမုၢ်ဒီးယမ့ၢ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အကပိၤလိၤ။ စံးတၢ်န့ၢ်  
 ၇ ဒီးထူးပွဲၣ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒီးမၤကပိၣ်လၢအထူးၤ၊ ဒီးဝဲလိၤကပိၣ်လၢပုၤဝဲ  
 ၈ ဘျီၣ်အမဲၣ်- ဒီးစံး ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ လဲၤဆူၣ်န့ၢ်လိၤအၣ်ဒီးပျီၣ်ကွံာ်တက့ၢ်။  
 (ပစံးတၢ်လၢစံးလိၤအၣ်န့ၢ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်မၤလိၤ) မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီး  
 ၉ လဲၤပျီၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲ, ဒီးသံၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ဒီးယဲက့ၤကဒါက့ၤဝဲလိၤ။  
 ၁၀ ဒီးပုၤဒိၣ်လၢအခိၣ် အဃၢၤ, ဒီးပုၤလၢအထံၣ် တ့ၢ်ဒိၣ်လၢအမဲၣ်  
 ၁၁ ဘျီၣ်ဘဇၣ်ခဲးဝဲ, အဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ပုၤလၢအဆူၣ် နီၣ်ယုတၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဒါ-အ  
 ၁၂ ဂၤတနီၤခဲးဝဲ, မ့ၢ်အဝဲန့ၢ်ယၢၣ်။ အဂၤတနီၤ, မ့ၢ်အလိၤဂၤမးလၢအဝဲ  
 ၁၃ န့ၢ်လဲၣ်။ အကစၢ်ဒေၣ် ဝဲခဲးဝဲ, မ့ၢ် ယၤလိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်  
 ၁၄ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ခဲးဘၣ်ဒီး, နမဲၣ်ကပိၤထီၣ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်-ဒီးကတိၤထၢတၢ်ဒီး ခဲး  
 ၁၅ ဝဲ, ပုၤကိးဝဲအခံၤလၢယုၣ်ရှူး တဂၤန့ၢ်, မၤကပိၣ်ဒီးဝဲ လိၤယ ဝဲဒီး ခဲး  
 ၁၆ ဘၣ်ယၤ, လဲၤဆူၣ်န့ၢ်လိၤအၣ်ဒီးပျီၣ်ကွံာ်တက့ၢ်။ ဒီးယလဲၤပျီၣ်ကွံာ်ဒီး  
 ၁၇ ယထံၣ်ထီၣ် တၢ်လိၤ- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီး အဝဲသ့ၣ်ခဲးဘၣ် ဒီး, မ့ၢ်အ  
 ၁၈ ဒိၣ်ခဲးလဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခဲးဆၢ ဝဲလၢယတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်။  
 ၁၉ ဒီးလဲၤဆူၣ်ပုၤလၢအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်တ့ၢ်တဂၤဆူၣ်ပုၤဖၤရံၤ ရှဲအ အိၣ် လိၤ။  
 ၂၀ ဒီးလၢယုၣ်ရှူးမၤကပိၣ်ဒီးမၤကပိၤထီၣ်ပုၤအမဲၣ်န့ၢ်. မ့ၢ် ဒိၣ်  
 ၂၁ ဘျီၣ်အနံၤလိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီးပုၤဖါရံၤသံကွၢ်ကဒီးဒိၣ်, မ့ၢ်  
 ၂၂ နထံၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခဲးဘၣ်ဒီး, အဝဲန့ၢ်ဝဲလိၤယမဲၣ်လၢက  
 ၂၃ ပိၣ်, ဒီးယပျီၣ်ကွံာ်ဒီးယထံၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်လိၤ- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ် ဒီး ပုၤဖါရံၤ  
 ၂၄ ရှဲတနီၤနီၤခဲးဝဲ။ ပုၤတဂၤန့ၢ်, မ့ၢ်ဘဝိၣ်ဘၣ်ဒိၣ်ဘျီၣ်အနံၤ ဘၣ် သတး  
 ၂၅ ဒီး, တဘၣ်ဘးဘၣ်ဒီးယုၤဘၣ်လိၤ။ အဂၤတနီၤခဲးဝဲပုၤတၢ် ခဲး  
 ၂၆ ဘးဖိကမၤတၢ်လိၤလး ထဲအံၤကသ့ၣ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီးပုၤထံၣ်ပုၤထီၣ်တက့ၢ်  
 ၂၇ သ့ၣ် လိၤ။ ဒီးခဲးကဒီးပုၤမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်, ပုၤလၢအမၤ နမဲၣ်ထံၣ် ထီၣ်  
 ၂၈ တၢ်တဂၤန့ၢ်။ နဲးနဲးလၢအဂ့ၢ်အကျိၤခိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်ခဲး ဝဲပုၤဝဲတဂၤ  
 ၂၉ လိၤ။  
 ၃၀ ဒီးပုၤထူၤဒေၣ်တချးကိးခိးဘၣ်ပုၤလၢအထံၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ် ဓာမိၢ်အပၢ်ဒီး  
 ၃၁ တနၢ်ဘၣ်လၢအမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ်တ့ၢ်ဒီးထံၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ဘၣ်-ဒီးသံကွၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒီးခဲး  
 ၃၂ ဝဲ, အဝဲအံၤ မ့ၢ် သုဖိခွါလၢ သုခဲး အအိၣ် ဖျီၣ်ဒီး အမဲၣ်ဘျီၣ် ဒါ။ မၤအ  
 ၃၃ သးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်အထံၣ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ခဲးကနံၣ်အံၤခိၣ်လဲၣ်။ အမိၢ်အပၢ်  
 ၃၄ ကတိၤထၢဒိၣ်ဒီးခဲးဝဲ, ပသ့ၣ်ညါလၢအဝဲအံၤမ့ၢ်ပဖိခွါ, ဒီးလၢအအိၣ်

- ၂၀ ဖွဲ့စည်းအမတ်တို့ကိုလည်း - တစ်ဆင့်ပြီးမှ အထပ်တပ် တာဝန်ခံရန် အံ့၍ လှုပ်  
 ရွယ်လှုပ်လှုပ်ပတ်သွား ညွှန်ကြားခြင်း၊ မီးဖိုချောင်ရုံအမတ်ထံမှ ထိုတပ်တပ်အား နှုတ်  
 ပယ်သွင်း ညွှန်ကြားခြင်း၊ အစွဲအမတ်တို့ကို နှုတ်ခွင့်ပေးလျှင်၊ သိက္ခာ လာအိတ်တက်  
 ၂၁ ကမ်းတစ်တစ်လုံးအထိ အသားလေး၊ မှီအဖွဲ့၊ ပွား ယူ ချမ်းမြေ့၊  
 အမတ်အဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်နှုတ်လည်း မှီအဖွဲ့အားလည်း ပွားယူ ချမ်းမြေ့ တစ်နှုတ်  
 ၂၂ ဂါးမီး၊ ကတပ်တပ်တစ်တစ်ကွက် လာအဖွဲ့အား ဖွဲ့စည်းပေးလျှင် - မိမိနှုတ်ပြီး အမတ်  
 အဖွဲ့အားလေးလေးအဖွဲ့တို့ကို တစ်တစ်နှုတ်၊ သိက္ခာ လာအိတ်တက်  
 ၂၃ မှီအဖွဲ့အား နှုတ်ပြီး အစွဲအမတ်တစ် နှစ်ကမ်းပွား လာ အမတ်တို့ကို တွာ  
 ၂၄ ပွားလှုပ်လှုပ်တို့ခံစားစွမ်းအားအား မှီအဖွဲ့အား ကတစ်တစ်လုံး ထပ်တင်  
 ၂၅ သွင်း ညွှန်ကြားပေးတက် နှုတ်ပြီး ပွားတက်အား ဖြစ်လျှင်၊ မီးအဖွဲ့ က  
 တစ်ဆင့်တက်အား နှုတ်ပေး တက် နှုတ် မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်နှုတ်၊ သိက္ခာ လာ  
 ၂၆ တက် နှုတ်၊ သိက္ခာ လာအဖွဲ့အား တွာ ပွားလှုပ်လှုပ်ပြီး နှုတ်ခွင့်အား ထပ်တင်  
 ၂၇ မှီအဖွဲ့အား ကတစ်တစ်လုံး နှုတ်ခွင့်အား တစ်တစ်နှုတ်၊ သိက္ခာ လာ  
 ၂၈ တစ်တစ်လုံး အဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်နှုတ်၊ သိက္ခာ လာအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်နှုတ်  
 ၂၉ ပတ်တစ်အား ပတ်တစ်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး - ပတ်တစ် ညွှန်ကြား  
 ၃၀ တက်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး လာအဖွဲ့အား  
 ၃၁ နှုတ်ခွင့်အား တစ်တစ်လုံး သိက္ခာ လာအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး အဖွဲ့အား  
 ၃၂ ပတ်တစ်အား ပတ်တစ်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး  
 ၃၃ တက်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး လာအဖွဲ့အား  
 ၃၄ တက်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး လာအဖွဲ့အား  
 ၃၅ တက်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး လာအဖွဲ့အား  
 ၃၆ တက်အား မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး မှီအဖွဲ့အား တစ်တစ်လုံး လာအဖွဲ့အား

၃၅ ဝဲ,ကဇာ်ဒေ,စံးသီးယကနဒ်အိးမ္မာ်အဗ္ဗာ် မတၢတဂၤ လဲၣ်- မီးယုၣ်  
 ၃၆ ရှူးစံးဘၣ်ဒိၤ,နထံၣ်ဒိၤ, မီးပှၤလၢအကတိၤလိၣ် အသး မီးနၤ တဂၤ  
 ၃၇ အံၤ,မ္မာ်အဝဲန့ၣ်လိၤ-မီးအတံၢ်စံးဝဲကဇာ်ဒေ,ယနဒ်လိၤ,မီးတိၤလိၤက  
 ၃၈ ရွဲကျိၣ်ဘိၤဒိၤလိၤ- မီးယုၣ်ရှူးစံးဝဲ,ပှၤလၢ အတထံၣ် တၣ် တၢ်  
 ၃၉ တဖၣ်န့ၣ်,စံးသီးအကထံၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်, မီးပှၤလၢအထံၣ်တၢ် တဖၣ် န့ၣ်,  
 ၄၀ စံးသီးအသုတထံၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်တဂ့ၤမီး, ယယဲလၢယိၣ်ခိၣ်အံၤလၢတၢ်စံၣ်  
 ၄၁ ညိၣ်အဂီၢ်လိၤ- မီးပှၤဖၢရံၤၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အိၣ်လၢအအိၣ်တနီၤနီၤ  
 ၄၂ နၢ်ဟူဝဲမီးစံးဘၣ်ဒိၤ,ပဝဲခၣ်အံၤ, ပဝဲခၣ် ဘျီၣ် ခုၢ်ကိး ဧါ- ယုၣ် ရှူး စံး  
 ၄၃ ဘၣ်ဒိၤ,သုခဲၣ်မ္မာ်ဘျီၣ်မီးသုတၢ်ဒဲးဘးတအိၣ်ဘၣ်,မ္မာ်ခဲကန့ၣ်အံၤ,  
 ၄၄ သုခဲၣ်လၢ သုထံၣ်တၢ်, မၤအသးဒ် န့ၣ်မီး, သုတၢ် ဒဲးဘး အိၣ်ဝဲ ဆိးဝဲ  
 ၄၅ လိၤ

၁ ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ် သုတိတိၤလိၤလိၤ, ပှၤလၢ အတ ဟဲန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲ လၢ  
 ၂ သိအဂၤၤကျဲၤၤတၣ်, မီးဟဲခါ ပတၢ်အလိၢ်တပူၤဒ်န့ၣ်,မ္မာ်တၢ်ဟုၣ်  
 ၃ တၢ်ဘျီၣ် မီးတချိုးတမူးလိၤ- မ္မာ်ပှၤလၢအယဲန့ၣ်ဝဲလၢကျဲၤၤတဂၤ  
 ၄ န့ၣ်, မ္မာ်ပှၤလၢကျဲၤၤတဂၤန့ၣ်,မီး ထီၣ်န့ၣ်ဝဲ အ  
 ၅ ကိၢ်,မီးအသိတဖၣ်န့ၣ်,ကန့ၣ်အကလုာ်,မီးကိးသိၣ်အသိခၣ်ဝဲလၢအခံၤ,  
 ၆ မီးဟးထီၣ်ယုၤဒိၤလိၤ- တုၤအသိခၣ်ဝဲဟးထီၣ်မီးလဲၤဝဲလၢညါ,မီး  
 ၇ သိပိၣ်ထီၣ်အခံၤလိၤ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, သုၣ်ညါအကလုာ်လိၤ- မ္မာ်ပှၤ တ  
 ၈ မ္မာ်အခံၤန့ၣ်,တပိၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်,မ္မာ်အယုာ်ကွံၣ်ကဗါဝဲ လၢအအိၣ်လိၤ,အ  
 ၉ ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်ပှၤတမ္မာ်အကလုာ်ဘၣ်

၁ ယုၣ်ရှူးစံၣ်ထဲၤ ထဲလိၤတၢ်ကတိၤ အဒိန့ၣ် ဘၣ်ဘၣ်မီး, ပှၤ တသ့ၣ်  
 ၂ ညါဘၣ်တၢ်လၢ အစံးဘၣ် ဒိၤ ဘၣ်- မၤအသးဒ် န့ၣ် မီးယုၣ်  
 ၃ ရှူးစံးဘၣ်ကမီးဒိၤ,ယစံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ် သုတိတိၤလိၤလိၤ,လၢယဲခၣ်အံၤ,  
 ၄ ယမ္မာ်သိအဂၤၤကျဲၤၤလိၤ- ကယဲၣ်ပှၤဟဲဆိလၢ ယမဲၣ်ညါတဂၤ လၢ  
 ၅ လၢန့ၣ်, မ္မာ်တၢ်ဟုၣ် တၢ်ဘျီၣ်မီးတချိုးတမူးလိၤ,မ္မာ်အဝဲန့ၣ်,သိတက  
 ၆ န့ၣ်ဘၣ်အလုာ်ဘၣ်- ယဲခၣ်အံၤယမ္မာ် ကျဲၤၤလိၤ,မ္မာ်ယၤလ  
 ၇ တးမီး, ပှၤမ္မာ်ဟဲန့ၣ်ဝဲမီးကတုၤလၢတၢ် အုၣ်ကုၤခိၣ် ကုၤဒိၤ, မီး က  
 ၈ န့ၣ်ကုၤဟးထီၣ်,န့ၣ်ကုၤဟးထီၣ်ဝဲ, မီးကထံၣ်န့ၣ် တၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်ဒိၤလိၤ

၁၀ တၢ်လၢတၢ်ဟုၣ်တၢ်ဘျီၣ်န့ၣ်, မ့တမ္မာ်ဘၣ်ဒဲးသီးအကဟုၣ်  
 တၢ်,မီး မၤသံတၢ်, မီးမၤဂီၢ်တၢ်မီး တယဲဘၣ် ဝဲဘၣ်, မ္မာ်ယဲခၣ် အံၤ,  
 ၁၁ စံးသီးအကန့ၣ်ဘၣ်တၢ်မူမီးန့ၣ်ဘၣ်အါအါကလဲၣ်မီး,ယယဲယဲလိၤ

- ၁၀ ယဲဒ်ဒ်အံ၊ ယမုာ်ပှာက္ခာ်သိလာအဂ္ဂါတဂါလီ၊ ပှာက္ခာ် သိလာအ
- ၁၁ ဂု၊ တဂါန့ဉ်၊ ပာ်လီ၊ ကွံာ်အသးလောသိအဂီၢ်လီ၊ - မုာ်ပှာလာအတမုာ်
- တဂ်ပှာ ကွံာ်သိ၊ တ မုာ်တဂ်သိ အ ကစာ် တဂ်ဒီး၊ ဒီးလဲအသး တဂါ
- န့ဉ်၊ ထံဉ်ထွံဉ်မံၤဟဲဒီး၊ ဃုာ်သဒ်သိ၊ ဒီးထွံဉ်မံၤဂုာ်အဂ္ဂါဒီးမာ လီ၊
- ၁၂ မုာ်လီ၊ ဒေးသိတဖၣ်လီ၊ - ပှာဒီးလဲ အသးတဂါန့ဉ်၊ မုာ်ပှာဒီး လဲ အသး
- သတးဒီး၊ အသးတအိဉ်တဂ် သိတဂ်ဒီး၊ ဃုာ်သဒ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလီ၊ ။
- ၁၃ ယဲဒ်ဒ်အံ၊ ယမုာ်ပှာက္ခာ်သိလာအဂ္ဂါတဂါလီ၊ ဒီးယသ့ဉ်ညါယတံာ်၊ ဒီး
- ၁၄ ယတံာ်သ့ဉ်ညါ ယာ လီ၊ - ဝဲပာ်သ့ဉ်ညါ ယာ အသးန့ဉ်၊ ယသ့ဉ်ညါ
- ၁၅ ဒီးလီ၊ ဒီးယပာ် လီ၊ ကွံာ် ယသး လာသိ အဂီၢ်လီ၊ ။ ဒီးယသိ
- လာအဂ္ဂါအဂါလာအတမုာ်တဂ်လာဂါအံၤတဖၣ်န့ဉ်၊ ဝဲဉ်ဝဲလီ၊ ဒီး
- အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖၣ်န့ဉ်၊ ယတဂ်ယဲယုာ်ဒီး၊ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖၣ်န့ဉ်၊ ကက
- န့ဉ်ယကလုာ်၊ ဒီးကအိဉ်ဝဲလောသိတဖၣ်ဒီး၊ ပှာက္ခာ်သိတဂါဃီလီ၊
- ၁၆ မိယဟ့ဉ်လီ၊ ကွံာ်ယသးမံၤသိယကတံး ကွာ်ဒီးဒီး၊ ယပာ်အိဉ်ယာ
- ၁၇ လီ၊ - ပှာတဂုာ်န့ဉ် ပှာန့ဉ်အိဉ် ဒီးလောယာ နီတဂါတဂ်၊ မုာ်ယဟ့ဉ်လီ၊
- ကွံာ်ဒ် ဒီးလီ၊ ယဟ့ဉ်လီ၊ ကွံာ်ဒ်ဒီးသ့၊ ဒီးယဟံး ကွာ်ဒီးဒီးသ့
- လီ၊ တံာ်မာလိာ်န့ဉ်၊ ယဒီးန့ဉ်လာယပာ်လီ၊
- ၁၈ မာအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး၊ လာတံာ်ကတိတဖၣ်န့ဉ် အဂ္ဂါဒီး၊ ပှာ ယုာ်ဒီးတ
- ၁၉ ဖၣ်မာတိဉ်ကဒီးအသးဖၣ်ထံဉ်ဖၣ်ထီလီ၊ - ဒီးပှာအဂါလာအကျါခံး
- ဝဲ၊ မုာ်တံာ်နီအိဉ် လာအလီ၊ ဒီးမုာ်ပှာ အပျုာ်၊ တဂ်မနုာ် လာ သုကန့ဉ်
- ၂၀ အကလုာ် လဲဉ် - အဂါတနီခံးဝဲ၊ တံာ်ကတိတဖၣ်အံၤ၊ တမုာ်တဂ်ပှာ
- လာတံာ်နီအိဉ်လာ အလီ၊ အတံာ်ကတိတဂ်၊ တံာ်နီန့ဉ်မာကဝီ၊ ပှာမဲဉ်
- ဘျီဉ် အမဲဉ်တဂ်ကသ့ဒီး၊
- ၂၁ ဒီးတဂ်တံာ်ပိာ်အကတိဒီး၊ တဂ်ပှာမာဘျီဉ်အုးကဲနီလာယ ဂူၤရှုလုဉ်
- ၂၂ အပူၤ - ဒီးယုဉ်ရှုးတးယဲယီ လာတံာ်လုာ်အဟံဉ်မဲ စီၤရှုလိဉ်မိဉ်အ
- ၂၃ တံာ်မိဉ်ဒုးတိဉ် အသးအပူၤလီ၊ - မာအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပှာယုာ်ဒီးတဲအိဉ်
- တခံး ဒီး ဒီးခံး တဂ်ဒီး၊ နဲဒ် အံၤ၊ သံး ယံာ် နကမာ ဒုဒိ ပသး လဲဉ်။
- ၂၄ နုမုာ်ယခံးဒီး၊ ခံးတဂ်တဲ တဂ်ပှာခါ်ဆာ ပံာ်ကလံာ်တကွာ်၊ ။ ဒီး
- ယုဉ်ရှုးကတိဆာဒီး၊ ယခံးတဂ်တဲတဂ်လံသုလံ၊ ဒီးသုတန့ဉ်တဂ်သုဝဲ
- တဂ်၊ တံာ်မာ လာယမာလော ယပာ်အမံၤ တဖၣ်န့ဉ်၊ အုဉ်အသးလာယဂုာ်
- ၂၅ ယကျါလီ၊ ။ တဂ်ဆဉ်ဒီး၊ သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤသုတန့ဉ်တဂ်သုဝဲတဂ်။
- ၂၆ မုာ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ သုတမုာ်တဂ်ယသိတဂ် - ဝဲယခံးတံာ်သုအသးန့ဉ်၊ ယ
- ၂၇ သိတဖၣ်ကန့ဉ်ယကလုာ်၊ ဒီးယသ့ဉ်ညါဒီး၊ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖၣ်ပိာ်ယခံ



၂၀ လီၤ- မီးယဟွန်လီၤဒေါလၢ တၢ်မူအထူအယိၣ်, မီးတယးဂူၣ်တတးဂီၤ  
 ၂၅ တၢ်- ယဟ်လၢအဟွန်လီၤဒေါလၢ ယၤတဂၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အမိၣ်န့ၣ်ကယဲၣ်  
 ၃၀ တၢ် ခဲလၢၣ် တက့ၢ်, မီးပှၤ ဂုၣ် န့ၣ် ဝှိၣ်န့ၣ် ဒေါလၢ ယဟ် အစူပူၤ တသ့  
 ၃၁ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီးပှၤယူဒၤဖိတဖၣ်ဒီး သိးအကကွံာ်တၢ်ဒေါလၢလၢၢ်  
 ၃၂ မီး, ထၢထီၣ်ကမိးလၢၢ်လီၤ- မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤတၢ်ဒေါ, ယဒုးန့ၣ်သ့တၢ်  
 ၃၃ မၤလၢအဂ့ၢ်အါ ဖံၤလၢယဟ်မိး, လၢတၢ်တဖၣ် အံၤအဆိမိး, မ့ၢ်သ့က  
 ၃၄ ကွံာ်ယၤလၢလၢၢ်လၢလဲၣ်တၢ်ဖံၤဖံၤလဲၣ်, ပှၤယူဒၤဖိကတိၤတၢ်ဒေါ  
 ၃၅ မီးခံးဝဲ, ပကွံာ်န့ၣ်လၢလၢၢ် န့ၣ် တၢ်သ့ၣ်လၢ တၢ်မၤဂ့ၢ် အဆိတၢ်, မ့ၢ်  
 ၃၆ လၢတၢ်ရုၣ်ခွၢ်ကစၢ်မီးန့ၣ်ပှၤကညိၣ်န့ၣ်သက့မိး, နပၣ်န့ၣ်သးလၢကစၢ်အ  
 ၃၇ ဂုၢ်လီၤ- မီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးကတိၤတၢ်ဒေါ, တၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢသ့တၢ်ဝဲဒ်  
 ၃၈ တၢ်သိအပူၤ လၢယခဲး တၢ်လၢသ့မ့ၢ်ကစၢ်သ့ၣ် တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒေါ- ပှၤလၢ  
 ၃၉ အမိးန့ၢ်ကစၢ်အကလုာ်အကထၢတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, တၢ်မ့ၢ်ကိးဒေါလၢ ကစၢ်တ  
 ၄၀ ဖၣ်(မီးထီၣ်အကလုာ် ဟးဂီၤတသ့တၢ်), ပှၤလၢပၢ်ပၢ်စီဆံၣ်ဒေါ, မီးမၤ  
 ၄၁ လီၤန့ၢ်ဝဲအခဲဆူထီၣ် မိၣ်တဂၤန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အခဲးဝဲ, ယဲဒ်အံၤ, ယမ့ၢ်ကစၢ်အ  
 ၄၂ ဖိခွါသတးမိး, မ့ၢ်သ့ခဲးဒေါလၢ အရုၣ်ခွၢ်ကစၢ်ဒေါ- ယဟ်အ  
 ၄၃ တၢ်မၤန့ၣ်, ယမ့ၢ် တမၤတၢ်ဒေါ, နၣ်ယၤတဂ့ၢ်- ယမ့ၢ်မၤမိး, သ့မ့ၢ်တ  
 ၄၄ န့ၣ်တၢ်ဆၣ်ယၤမိး, နၣ်တၢ် မၤသ့ၣ်, မိးထီၣ်သ့ကသ့ၣ်ညါ, မီးနၣ်လၢပၢ်  
 ၄၅ အိၣ်လၢယပူၤ, မီးယအိၣ်လၢအပူၤ တက့ၢ်လီၤ- မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်  
 ၄၆ မီး, ဆူဟံးယၣ်ကမိးဒေါ, မီးအတၢ်ဟးထီၣ် ကွံာ်လၢ အစူပူၤ လီၤ- မီး  
 ၄၇ လဲၤကမိးဆူယၢ်စ့ၣ်ဝၢ်တၢ်မိဖဲစိၤ ဟိၤဟပ်ဘျၢ တၢ်လၢအမိၣ်ထံးအလီၢ်  
 ၄၈ မီး, အိၣ်ဝဲဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ- မီးပှၤ အါ ဂၤယဲဆူအ အိၣ် မိးခံးဝဲလၢစိၤ ယိၤ  
 ၄၉ ဟပ်တ မၤလီၤလးတၢ်တၢ်နီတဖံၤတၢ်, မ့ၢ်ကယဲၣ် အကတိၤတၢ် လၢ  
 ၅၀ အကျါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်အတိၤလီၤ- မီးပှၤ အါ ဂၤန့ၣ်ဒေါ ဖဲန့ၣ်အဝဲတဂၤ  
 အဂ့ၢ်လီၤ.

၁ မီးမတၢ်တဂၤစိၤလၢစ ဂ္တးတၢ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ် ဆါဒေါလၢဘၢသန့လၢ  
 ၂ အဒိၣ်ဝဲဒ်ပိၣ်မုၢ်နီၢ်မၤရံၤ, မီးနီၢ်မၤသၢအတဖိပူၤလီၤ- (မီးနီၢ်  
 ၃ မၤရံၤလၢအဒိၣ်ဝဲဒ်စိၤ လၢစ ဂ္တးတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါန့ၣ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢ အဗျၢက  
 ၄ စၢ်လၢသိဒုၤမုၢ်မီးတြၢၣ်ကွံာ်ဝဲအမိၣ်လၢအမိၣ်သ့လီၤ) မၤအ  
 ၅ သးဒ်န့ၣ်မီးအဒိၣ် ဝဲဒ်ပိၣ်မုၢ်တဖၣ်မၤ ပှၤလဲၤ ဆူအအိၣ်မိးခံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်



- ၄ ဒေ၊ ကွန်ကွန်၊ ပွား လေးနဲ့အဲဒါ အိတ်ကေးနဲ့၊ ဆင့်ဆူဆင့်ဆါလီ။- မီးယှဉ်  
ရှူးနီဟူမီးခံးဝဲ၊ တံင်ဆါနဲ့၊ တမ့ာ်တင်တံင်ဆါ တူအသံတင်၊ မ့ာ်လေး  
ယွှအလေးအကပီအစီ၊ ခံးသီးယွှအဖိခွါ အလေးအကပီကတိန်ဖြါ
- ၅ လေးအိတ်လီ။ မီးယှဉ်ရှူးအဲဒါနီမံင်သေး၊ မီးအဖိပုဂံဝဲဒ်မုဂံ၊ မီးစီ  
လါစ ရှူးလီ။
- ၆ မေးအသးဒ်နဲ့မီးနီဟူဝဲလေး အဆူအဆါဝဲမီး၊ အိန် ဝဲမဲအလီလီ  
နဲ့ဝဲခံင်လီ။
- ၇ လေးခံကွေးခံးတင်အပျှံအဘိန်၊ လဲလေးကီးကမီးဆူကီ ယူဒေတ  
ကွာ်။- အပျှံအဘိန်ခံး တင်အိတ်၊ ရှေ့ သံဒေ၊ ဝဲကနီတံင်ခွါ လဲပွားယူ  
ဒေဖိဆူဒေခံးသီးအကကွိုင်ဒေလေးလက်၊ မီးတင်ဒကကွေးကမီး ဆူနဲ့ဒေ။
- ၈ -မီးယှဉ်ရှူးကတိတ်ဆေးဝဲ၊ တံင်သေးမ့ာ်ဆါဒ်နဲ့၊ အိန်တဆံခံနဲ့ခံင်တမ့ာ်  
ဆင်ဒေ။ ပွားမ့ာ်တေးလေးမ့ာ်ဆါဒ်နဲ့၊ တတင်ဒ်တင်ထံးတင်။ အဂုဒ်အံင်၊
- ၉ မ့ာ်အထံင်ဟိန် မိန်ဇုာ် အံင်အတံင်ကပီလီ။- မ့ာ်ပွားမ့ာ်တေးလေးမ့ာ်နဲ့၊  
မီးတင်ဒ် တင်ထံးဝဲဒေ။ အဂုဒ်အံင်၊ တံင်ကပီကတိန် ဆင်လေးအိတ်  
တင်။
- ၁၀ ကတိတ်တံင်နဲ့ တဖင်ခံင်မီးခံးတင်အိတ်၊ ပတခွါစီလါစ ရှူးမံသပွားဝဲ၊
- ၁၁ တင်ဆင်မီး၊ ယလဲလဲထိန်ဝဲ အိတ်လီ။- မေးအသးဒ်နဲ့ မီးအပျှံအဘိန်  
ခံး ဝဲ၊ ကစီဒေ၊ မ့ာ်အမံသပွားမီး၊ ကကိညာ် ဝဲလီ။- မီးယှဉ်ရှူး ခံးဒင်သ  
ကုလေးအသံဝဲအဂုဒ်မီး၊ အဝဲသ့ဆိ ကမိန်လေးအ ခံးဝဲလေးအမံသပွားဝဲ
- ၁၂ အဂုဒ်လီ။ တူနူတေစုယှဉ်ရှူးခံး တင်ထံးတင် အိတ်စာ်ဆါပံင်
- ၁၃ ကံလင်၊ စီလါစ ရှူး သံလဲဝဲလဲ။- မီးယတအိန်တင်ဖဲနဲ့တင်မီး၊ ယသး  
ရနဲ့လေး သူဂီ၊ ခံးသီး သူကနင်တံင်လီ။ တင် ဆင်မီး၊ လဲလေးကီးဆူအ
- ၁၄ အိန်တကွာ်။ မေးအသးဒ်နဲ့မီး၊ စီလါမေကီး ဝဲလေးအိတ်ရှူး  
တကေးအပျှံအဘိန်လေးအဂု တဖင်နဲ့၊ လဲလဲဆင်သကီးမီးအိတ်  
ကွာ်။
- ၁၅ မေးအသးဒ်နဲ့မီးယှဉ်ရှူးလဲလဲတူမီးထံင်နဲ့ ဝဲလေးအအိန်တံင်လဲလေး
- ၁၆ တံင်သွင်မိန်အပူနဲ့လှိုင်နဲ့လဲ။ (မီးတူလဲနဲ့အိန်ယံမီးယ
- ၁၇ ရှူးယှဉ်တဆံထံင်စ တာမံအူဂီယှဉ်ယှဉ်)၊- မီးပုယူဒေဖိ အဂုတဲဝဲ  
ခံးသီးအကကတိတ် မုဂံကတိတ်မီးတင်နီမံင်သေး၊ မီး နီမံင်ရံလေးအဖိပုဂံ
- ၁၈ ဝဲဒ်အဖိလီ။ မေးအသးဒ်နဲ့မီးတူနီမံင်သေးဟူလေးယှဉ်ရှူး  
ထဲမီး၊ လဲလဲ သကီ အိတ်၊ မ့ာ်နီမံင်ရံ တကီ နဲ့၊ ဆင်နီအိန်ဝဲလဲလဲတင်
- ၁၉ လီ။- မေးအသးဒ်နဲ့မီး၊ နီမံင်လဲလဲယှဉ်ရှူး၊ ကစီဒေ၊ မ့ာ်အိန်ဖဲအံင်

၂၂ မီး၊ ယဒိပုဂံဝံ ခွါတသံဝဲဘဉ်-ဘဉ်ထဉ်မီး ခဲကနံဉ်အံ၊ ဝဉ်လဲဉ်၊ ယ  
 ၂၃ သုဉ်ညါလၢဖဲခဉ်နုယုတၢ်လၢယုၤတဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ယုၤကယုဉ်နုၤလီၤ။ ယုဉ်  
 ၂၄ ရှူးခဲးဘဉ်အိၤနုဒိပုဂံဝံ ခွါကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်က့ၤလီၤ။-နီၢ်မၤသၢခဲးဘဉ်  
 ၂၅ အိၤကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်က့ၤဝဲလၢမုၢ်န့ၤကတၢ်အံတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်က့ၤန့ဉ်၊  
 ၂၆ ယသုဉ်ညါလီၤ။ ယုဉ်ရှူးခဲးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ယဲခဉ်အံ၊ ယမုၢ်တၢ်ဝဲၤ  
 ၂၇ ဆၢထၢဉ်က့ၤ၊ ငိးတၢ်မူလီၤ။ ပုၤလၢအစ့ၢ်က့ၤန့ဉ်က့ၤယၢန့ဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်သံဘဉ်  
 ၂၈ ဆဉ်မီး၊ ကမူလိဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။-မီးကယဲၢ်ပုၤလၢအမူဝဲ၊ မီး န့ၢ်က့ၤန့ဉ်က့ၤယၢ  
 ၂၉ တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်န့ဉ်၊ ဘသံလၢၤ ဘဉ်နီတခိဉ်ဘဉ်။ တၢ်န့ဉ်နုန့ဉ်ခွါကိးဒါ။  
 ၃၀ -မီးအတၢ်ခဲးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ယနၢ်လီၤကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ယနၢ်နုၤလၢနုမ့ၢ်ပုၤထဲလီၤ  
 ၃၁ ကတိၤတၢ်န့ဉ်မီး၊ လဲၤ ကိးအဒိပုဂံဝံနီၢ် မၤရံကသ့ၣ်မီးခဲးဝဲ၊ သရဉ်  
 ၃၂ ယဲတုၤမီး ကိးနုၤလီၤ။- မီးတုၤအ နုၢ်ဟူဝဲမီး၊ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ် န့ၤခဲးမီး  
 ၃၃ လဲၤဝဲသ့ၣ်အိဉ်လီၤ။ မီးယုဉ်ရှူးတယဲတုၤခဲးဘဉ်ဆူတဖိပူၤ  
 ၃၄ ဘဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်အခိဉ်ဝဲဖဲခိဉ်မၤသၢသဂၢ်အိၤအလီၢ်လီၤ။ မၤအသး  
 ၃၅ ခ်န့ဉ်မီးပုၤ ယုၤဖိလၢ အကတိၤမုၢ်က တိၤဖိးအိၤမီး အိဉ်ဝဲလၢအသိး  
 ၃၆ လၢဟံဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ထံဉ်လၢနီၢ်မၤရံဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ် န့ၤခဲးမီးတးထီဉ်မီး၊  
 ၃၇ ပိၤထီဉ်ဝဲအခဲးမီးခဲးဝဲလၢ အလဲၤဆူတၢ် သ့ဉ်ခိဉ်အပူၤ၊ ခဲးသိးအကဟီဉ်  
 ၃၈ ဝဲဖဲန့ဉ်လီၤ။ မၤအသးခ်န့ဉ်မီးတုၤနီၢ်မၤရံလဲၤတုၤဝဲဖဲယုဉ်ရှူးအ  
 ၃၉ ခိဉ်န့ဉ်၊ ထံဉ်အိၤမီး၊ တိၤလီၤကခွဲၣ်ကိဉ် ဝဲလၢအခိဉ်ထံးမီးခဲးဘဉ်အိၤ၊  
 ၄၀ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ နုမ့ၢ်အိဉ်ဖဲအံၤမီး၊ ယဒိပုဂံဝံ ခွါတသံဝဲဘဉ်- မၤအသးခ်  
 ၄၁ န့ဉ်မီးယုဉ်ရှူးထံဉ်အိၤလၢအဟီဉ်ဝဲ၊ မီးပုၤယုၤဖိ ယဲမီးအိၤလၢအဟီဉ်  
 ၄၂ ဝဲမီး၊ ကအုကခွါထီဉ်လၢအသးကံၢ်ပူၤမီးအသ့ဉ် ကိၢ်အသးဝိၤ၊-မီးခဲး  
 ၄၃ ဝဲ၊ သုပၤအိၤဖဲလဲဉ်ပူၤလဲဉ်။ မီးအတၢ်ခဲးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ယဲကွါတ  
 ၄၄ ကွါ။ မီးယုဉ်ရှူးအခဲးထံလီၤဝဲလီၤ။-မၤအသးခ်န့ဉ်မီးပုၤယုၤဖိခဲးဝဲ၊  
 ၄၅ ကွါကွါ၊ မ့ၢ်အခဲး အိၤခိဉ်မၤလဲဉ်။- မီးပုၤလၢအကျါတနီၤနီၤခဲးဝဲ၊ ပုၤ  
 ၄၆ လၢအမၤထံဉ်ထီဉ်က့ၤပုၤမဲၣ်ဘျီဉ်သ့ တဂၤအံၤ၊ ဝဲးသိးအဝဲန့ဉ်သုတသံ  
 ၄၇ တဂ့ၤမီး၊ မ့ၢ်အမၤဝဲဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဒါ။ မၤအသးခ်န့ဉ်မီးယုဉ်ရှူးကအုက  
 ၄၈ ခွါကမီးလၢအသးကံၢ်ပူၤမီးလဲၤဝဲဝဲၢ်လၢတၢ် သ့ဉ်ခိဉ်အပူၤ၊ မီးမ့ၢ်ဟီဉ်  
 ၄၉ ခိဉ်အခိဉ်ပူၤ၊ မီးကျါဘၤလံအသးလၢလၢ်လံ။ မီးယုဉ်ရှူး  
 ၅၀ ခဲးဝဲ၊ သုးကွဲၣ်လၢ် တက့ၢ်။ မီးပုၤ လၢအသံအဒိပုဂံဝံ နီၢ်မၤသၢခဲးဘဉ်  
 ၅၁ အိၤ၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ ခဲကနံဉ်အံ၊ အိဉ်တ့ၢ်လံလွံၢ်န့ၤညါမီး၊ ကနုၤအုဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။  
 ၅၂ " " မီးယုဉ်ရှူးခဲးဘဉ်အိၤ၊ ယခဲးဘဉ် ယဲဘဉ်နုၤလၢနုမ့ၢ်ရှုၤက့ၤ

၄၉ နှစ်ကုတော်မီး၊ နကထံ၌ တပ်ယွှေအလားအက ဝီတမ္ဘာထပ်၍-မာအ  
 သး၍နံ့၌မီး ပှတမ္ဘာသုံးကွံင်လား၊ (လားအာအိ၌လားပှသံအလီ၌) လီး၊  
 ။ မီးယု၌နံ့ကျ ထိ၌အမဲ၌မီး ခံး ဝဲ၊ ငါ်အ၊ ယခံးထီ၌ ပတြာန  
 ၅၀ တျားနု၌လားနကနု၌ယကလုာ်လီး- မီးယသ့၌ညါလား နကနု၌ခပ်ယ  
 ကလုာ်တဘိယုာ်ဃီလီး၊ တပ်ဆ၌မီး ခံးသီး ပှာဂီ၌မုာ်အိ၌ဝးတရံးယ၊  
 ၅၁ အံ၊ ကနု၌ဝဲလားနမာလီ၌နုာ်ယခံးမီး၊ ယခံးနုာ်အဂီ၌လီး၊ ။ မီးခံး  
 တာ်နု၌တဖ၌မီး၊ ကိးပသ့၌ထီ၌ လားအကလုာ်ဖး မိ၌၊ စီ၌လီ၌စ. ဂူးအ၊ ထ  
 ၅၂ ကုာ်ထီ၌တုာ်တကွာ်- မီးပှလား အသံတုာ်တဂါးနု၌၊ ယဲကုာ်ထီ၌မီးအစု  
 မီးအခိ၌ဘိ၌ဃာ်အသးလားတာ်ကံ၌ညာ်၊ မီးအမဲ၌ကျာ်တားဃာ်အသး  
 လားတာ်ရွာလီး၊ မီးယု၌နံ့ခံးတ၌အိ၌၊ ယု၌လီ၌ကုာ်အိ၌မီးဖျာ်ကုာ်အိ၌  
 ၅၃ တကွာ်။ ။ မာအသး၍နံ့ မီး ပှယု၌ခါလီလားအယဲဆုနီ၌မာရံအ  
 ၅၄ အိ၌မီး ထံ၌ယု၌နံ့ မာတ၌မီး၊ နအိ၌အါ ဂါလီး- မု၌တ နုာ်နုာ်နုာ်၊  
 လဲ၌ဆုပှဖးရံ၌အအိ၌မီး၊ ခံးထ၌ထဲတ၌အိ၌လား တာ်လားယု၌နံ့  
 မာဝဲလီး။  
 ၅၅ မာအသး၍နံ့ မီးပှ လုာ်တာ် အခိ၌၊ မီးပှဖးရံ၌ တဖ၌နု၌၊ ခုးအိ၌  
 ဖြိ၌ရိဖြိ၌ပှကုာ်ထိ၌အသး၍မီးခံးဝဲ၊ မုာ်ပမာပဝဲ၌ထဲ၌ပှတဂါအံ၊ မာ  
 ၅၆ လီ၌လားတာ်အါခံးမးထဲ၌- ပမုာ်ပှမာအိ၌မီးနု၌အသီးမီး၊ ပှခဲလားက  
 စုာ်ကုာ်နု၌ကုာ်အိ၌၊ မီးပှ ရိမုာ်ဖိကယဲမာဟးဂီ၌ ကွံ၌ပလီ၌၊ မီးပှအက  
 ၅၇ လုာ်ပှအံလီး။ ။ မီးလားနု၌နု၌ပှလားအကျါပှလုာ်တာ်အခိ၌က  
 တာ်စီ၌ကယါဖးတဂါခံးတ၌အိ၌၊ လုာ်သ့၌အံ၊ လုာ်တသ့၌ညါထ၌  
 ၅၈ တာ်နီတမံးတ၌- မီးသုတဆိကမိ၌လား ပှတဂါမုာ်သဲဝဲ လားပှဂီ၌မုာ်  
 အခိ၌အဃိမုာ်အဂုာ်နု၌ပှတကလုာ်ညါဟးဂီ၌ ကွံ၌တကွာ်လီး။ ။ ခံး  
 ၅၉ တာ်နု၌တမုာ်ဘ၌အခံးခပ်ဝဲဘ၌။ လားနု၌နု၌မုာ်ဝဲလား ပှလုာ် တာ်အခိ၌  
 ကတ၌မီး၊ ကတိ၌တ၌လားခံးအကလုာ်လားယု၌နံ့ကသံလားပှတကလုာ်  
 ၆၀ နု၌အခိ၌အဃိလီး- မီးတမုာ်ဘ၌ထဲပှတကလုာ်ဖါအခိ၌အဃိဘ၌။  
 မုာ်ခံးသီးသွာအဖိလီ၌ မုာ်လီ၌ဖး တဖ၌နု၌၊ ကအိ၌ဖြိ၌ရိဖြိ၌ထပ်လားတ  
 ၆၁ ပှဃီလီး။ ။ မာအသး၍နံ့မီး၊ လားမုာ်နု၌အလီ၌ ခံးမီး၊ အဝဲသ့၌  
 ၆၂ တဖ၌နု၌၊ ကုာ်ထိ၌ အသးခံးသီး အကမာသံအိ၌ တကုာ်သ့၌လီး- မာ  
 အသး၍နံ့ မီးယု၌နံ့တဟးအိ၌ဖျါ ထပ်လားပှယု၌ဖိအကျါတ၌။  
 မုာ်အဟးထီ၌ကွံ၌ဝဲဖဲနု၌၊ မီးလဲ၌ဆုပှလားအကိးဝဲလား အုာ်ဖရဲ၌၊ လား  
 ၆၃ ကိာ်ဘူးမီးပှလားကျါ၊ မီးအိ၌ဝဲမီးအပျာ်ဘဘိ၌ဖဲနု၌လီး။ ။ မီးပှ  
 ယု၌ဖိအဘု၌လဲ၌ကပပ်အိ၌ဘူးမီးဘု၌ လဲ၌ကပပ်တရားတ၌ခံး ထပ်

မီး, ပုၤတၢ်ဂၢၤဒီးသီးအကသ့စီဆၢအသးဒီး, လဲၤထီၣ် လၢကီၤန့ၣ်ဆူထ  
 ၁၆ ဂူၤၤလၢတၢ်တကူၤသ့ၣ်လီၤ- မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး, အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ဆူ  
 ၁၇ ယၣ်ဂူၤဒီး, မီးဆၢတၢ်လၢတၢ်လၢတၢ်လၢ အတံၢ်ပူၤဒီး, ကတိၤလိာ်အသး, သုဆိ  
 ၁၈ ကမိၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်။ ကဘဲဆူဘူၣ်ပူၤတၢ်တဖၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်- လၢန့ၣ်အဝဲၣ်ညါ, ပုၤ  
 ၁၉ လၢတၢ်အမိၣ်, မီးပုၤဖျါပုၤသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်, ပၤလီၤအကလၢဒီးသီးပုၤ  
 ၂၀ မ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါအမိၣ်အဆိးအလီၤ တဂၤဂၤဒီး, ကဘၣ်ဒုးန့ၣ်ဝဲဒီး သီးအ  
 ကတံးဆၢဒီးလီၤ။

၁၂

- ၁ မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီးဘူၣ်လဲၤကပၢ် တချးတၢ်ဒီးတၢ် ဆူန့ၣ်ဒီး, ယၣ်  
 ၂ ဂူၤလဲၤဆူသ့ၣ်သၢနဲၣ်မိၤလီၤစ ဂူၤလၢ အသံတၢ်ဒီး, မၤဝဲၤဆၢထၢတၢ်က့ၤ  
 ၃ ဝဲတဂၤတၢ်ဝဲအလီၤလီၤ- မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီးပုၤသ့ၣ်မၤတၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်အိ  
 ၄ လၢအဂီၢ်ဖဲန့ၣ်, မီးနီၤမၤသၢမၤတၢ်လၢတၢ်အိၣ်လၢအိၣ်, မီးစီၤလီၤစ ဂူၤအိၣ်  
 ၅ ဒီးပုၤ ဆဲၣ်နီၤလၢ အသီး တဖၣ် လီၤ- မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ် ဒီးနီၤမၤ ရံၣ်တံး  
 ၆ န့ၣ်သိန့ၣ်မူန့ၣ် ဝုၣ်လၢ အလၢအိၣ် ပုၤအိၣ်တ လံၤတြၢ, မီး ဖျါလီၤဝဲလၢ  
 ၇ ယၣ်ဂူၤအမိၣ်, မီးတြၢၣ် ကွၢ်အမိၣ် လၢအမိၣ်သ့, မီးသိအန့ၣ်မူန့ၣ်, မၤ  
 ၈ ပုၤတံၢ်လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီးပုၤအိၣ်လၢ အပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်အ  
 ၉ ကျါ, လၢအဆူၣ်လီၤကွၢ် အိၣ်စီၤၤၤမိၣ်အမိ ချါစီၤယူၤစၢ်စကၤခဲအိၣ်  
 ၁၀ တဂၤခဲးဝဲ, - သိန့ၣ်မူအံၤ, မ့ၢ်အဆၢမနုၤလၢအတဆါတၢ်ဝဲဒီး တဟ့ၣ်  
 ၁၁ တၢ်ဝဲအပူၤဒုးန့ၣ်ရံၣ်အၣ်သၢကယၤလၢပုၤဖျါဖိလဲၣ်။ တမ့ၢ်  
 ၁၂ တၢ်အသးအိၣ်ပုၤဖျါဖိတၢ်, မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ် ပုၤတၢ်တၢ်, မီးအိၣ် မီးထၢၣ်, မီး  
 ၁၃ မိၣ်ထီၣ်ကွၢ်တၢ်လၢပုၤစၢ်လၢအပူၤဒီးခဲးတၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။ မၤအသး  
 ၁၄ ဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး ယၣ်ဂူၤခဲးဝဲ, ပျဲၤအိၣ်တက့ၢ်, ယတၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ အန့ၣ်အသိအဂီၢ်န့ၣ်  
 ၁၅ မ့ၢ်အပၣ်လီၤပၤတၢ်အံၤလီၤ- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ပုၤဖျါဖိတဖၣ်န့ၣ်, အိၣ်  
 ၁၆ ဒီးသုတ ထံၣ်ဆိလီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ယဲဒ်အံၤ, ယတၢ်အိၣ်တၢ်ဒီး သုတထံၣ်ဆိ  
 တၢ်။  
 ၁၇ မၤအသးဒီးန့ၣ်ဒီး ပုၤဖျါဖိဒီးအိၣ်တဖၣ်သ့ၣ် ညါဝဲလၢယၣ်ဂူၤအိၣ်  
 ၁၈ ဖဲန့ၣ်, မီးယဲဝဲထဲ ယၣ်ဂူၤအဆိ တမ့ၢ်တၢ်, မ့ၢ်ဒီး သီးအကထံၣ်တၢ်စီၤ  
 ၁၉ လီၤစ ဂူၤလၢ အမၤဝဲၤဆၢထၢတၢ် က့ၤလၢတၢ် သံအပူၤလီၤ- မီးမ့ၢ်စီၤ  
 ၂၀ လီၤစ ဂူၤသတးဒီးပုၤယူၤစၢ်အါဂၤယဲစူၢ်က့ၤန့ၣ်က့ၤယၣ်ဂူၤဒီး, ပုၤလၢ  
 တၢ်အိၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဒီးသီးအကမၤသံစ့ၢ်ကီးစီၤလီၤစ ဂူၤဒီးက့ၣ်လိာ်အ  
 သးလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်လၢအဝဲအဆိဒီး, ပုၤယူၤစၢ်အါဂၤယဲစူၢ်က့ၤ  
 န့ၣ်က့ၤယၣ်ဂူၤလီၤ။



ယကဘဉ်နဉ်ရံဉ်အံးဒီး၊ ယထဲလီၤ- ပါဒေ၊ ဒူးလၢကဝါဒုခံတက့ၢ်၊  
 ၂၀ မၤအသးဒ်နဉ်ဒီး တၢ်အကလုာ်သိဉ်လီၤလၢမူခိဉ်၊ ယဒူး  
 ၂၅ လၢကဝါလံ၊ ဒီးဃကဒူးလၢကဝါကဒီးလီၤ- မၤအသးဒ်  
 ၃၀ နဉ်ဒီးပှၢဂီၢ်မုၢ်ဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဒီးန့ၢ်ဟူတၢ်ဒီး၊ ဝံးဝဲလၢလီၤသိဉ်လီၤ။ အဂၤ  
 ၃၅ တနီၤဝံးဝဲ၊ မ့ၢ်ကလူးတၢ်ကထိၤတၢ်ဒီးဒီးလီၤ။ ယဉ်ရှူးကထိၤ  
 ၄၀ ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးဝံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်အကလုာ်သိဉ်နဉ်၊ တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လၢယဂီၢ်ဘဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်လၢ  
 ၄၅ သုဂီၢ်လီၤ- ဝဲကနဉ်အံၤဟီဉ်ခိဉ်အံၤဘဉ်တၢ်ခံဉ် ညိဉ်လီၤ။ ဝဲကနဉ်အံၤ၊  
 ၅၀ ဟီဉ်ခိဉ်အခိဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်ဟီထီဉ်ကွံာ်လီၤ- ယဲဒဉ်အံၤယမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယုာ်ထီဉ်  
 ၅၅ ယသးလၢဟီဉ်ခိဉ်ချၢဒီး၊ ယကမိၤဆီပှၢဝဲလၢဒ်ဆူယဒိဉ်လီၤ။  
 ၆၀ ကသံဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဒူးဒဲဉ်ဝဲလၢအဝံးတၢ်နဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးပှၢ  
 ၆၅ ဂီၢ်မုၢ်ကထိၤဆၢဒီး၊ ပနုၢ်ဟူလၢလံာ်တၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိအပူၤလၢဃရံးက  
 ၇၀ ဒိဉ်အစီၤစီၤအဆၢဉ်ဃဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးဘဉ်မနူၤနံးဒဲလၢ ပှၢကညိဖိကဘဉ်  
 ၇၅ ယုာ်ထီဉ်အသးလဲဉ်ပှၢကညိဖိနဉ်မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မတၢ်တၢ်ဂၤလဲဉ်။ မၤ  
 ၈၀ သးဒ်နဉ်ဒီးယဉ်ရှူးဝံးဒီး၊ တၢ်ကဝါဒိဉ်ဒိဒီး သုတမိၢ်ဒိး၊ တၢ်ကဝါ  
 ၈၅ ဒိဉ်ဒိးဝဲအဖၢမ့ၢ်နဉ်၊ ဒိး သိးတၢ်သုတခံးန့ၢ်သုတဂုၤဒီး၊ ဟးဘက့ၢ်။ ဒီး  
 ၉၀ ပှၢဟးလၢတၢ်ခံးကျါနဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်အဟး ဆူလဲဉ်ဆူလဲဉ် တသ့ညါဘဉ်ဝဲ  
 ၉၅ ဘဉ်- သုဒိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်ကဝါ အဖၢမ့ၢ်နဉ်၊ ဒိး သိးသုကကဲလၢပှၢတၢ်က  
 ၁၀၀ ဝါဒိဒီး၊ ရှုၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ်က့ၤတၢ်ကဝါတက့ၢ်။ ယဉ်ရှူးဝံးဘဉ်ထဲ  
 ၁၀၅ ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်နဉ်ဒီး၊ ဟးဒိဉ်ဒိးပာ်ဂူသုဉ် အသးလၢဒီးလီၤ။  
 ၁၁၀ ဒီးမၤလီၤ လးတၢ်ထဲနဉ်လၢ အမဲဉ်ညါဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီး၊ ပှၢတန့ၢ်ဘဉ်  
 ၁၁၅ ဒီးဘဉ်- မၤအသးဒ်နဉ်ဒီးဝံးဒီးယရှါယၤ အကလုာ်အကထိၤလၢထီဉ်  
 ၁၂၀ ပှၢထီဉ်လၢအဝံးဝဲ၊ ကဒ်ဒေ၊ မ့ၢ်မတၢ် ရှုၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ်က့ၤပခံဉ်ထဲ  
 ၁၂၅ ထဲလီၤ တၢ်တဂၤလဲဉ်။ ယှၢအစုဒုဒိဉ်ဒိး ဖျါထီဉ်လံလၢမတၢ်  
 ၁၃၀ တဂၤအမဲဉ်ညါလံလဲဉ်။ မိဒ်နဉ်ဒီး ရှုၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ်က့ၤတၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်။  
 ၁၃၅ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ- စီၤယရှါယၤဝံးကဒီးဝဲ၊ ဒိး သိး အသုတထီဉ်လၢအ  
 ၁၄၀ မဲဉ်၊ ဒီးအသုတသ့ညါလၢအသး၊ ဒီးအသုတဆဉ်လီၤအ  
 ၁၄၅ သး၊ ဒီးယသုတမၤကျါက့ၤဒီး တဂ့ၢ်ဒိး၊ တၢ်မၤခံးအမဲဉ်ဒီးမၤ  
 ၁၅၀ ဃၢအသးလီၤ။ လၢစီၤယရှါယၤထီဉ်ဘဉ်အလၢအကဝါ၊ ဒီးခံဉ်  
 ၁၅၅ ထဲထဲလီၤတၢ်လၢအဂ့ၢ်အကျါအဖၢမ့ၢ်နဉ်၊ ဝံးဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ်တၢ်တဖဉ်  
 ၁၆၀ အံၤလီၤ- မ့ၢ်န့ၢ်သက့ဒ်နဉ်ဒီးပဒိဉ်ပပှၢရှုၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ်က့ၤဒီးအဂါဂၤလီၤ။  
 ၁၆၅ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်လၢပှၢဖၢရံၤရှုသ့ညါတဖဉ်အမိနဉ်၊ ဒိးသိးအသုတဘဉ်  
 ၁၇၀ ဟီထီဉ်ကွံာ်အီၤလၢသ့ညါ ဟီဉ်ပူၤတဂုၤဒီး၊ တအာ်လီၤ ဒီးလီၤဘဉ်ဝဲ

၄၃ ဆာ် - မှ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်, အဲၣ်ဒီးပှၤကညီအတၢ်ခံးထီၣ်ပတြၤ၊ ဒိၣ်န့ၢ်အ  
 အဲၣ်ဒီးသွၤအတၢ်ခံးထီၣ်ပတြၤတက့ၢ်လီၤ။

၄၄ ဒီးယုၣ်ရှုးကိး ပသ့ထီၣ်ဒီး ခံးဝဲ, ပှၤလၢအစ့ၢ် က့ၤန့ၢ်က့ၤယၤအံၤ,  
 တမ့ၢ်တၢ်အစ့ၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ်က့ၤယၤဆာ်, မှ်အစ့ၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ် က့ၤပှၤလၢအမၤ  
 ၄၅ လီၤန့ၢ်ယၤခံတဂၤလီၤ။- ဒီးပှၤလၢအထံၣ်ယၤအံၤ, မှ်အထံၣ်ပှၤလၢအ  
 ၄၆ မၤလီၤ န့ၢ်ယၤခံတဂၤလီၤ။ ။ယမ့ၢ်တၢ်ကဝီၤတဖျၢၣ်ဖဲလီၤလၢ  
 ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒီးသီး ကယဲၢ်ပှၤ လၢအစ့ၢ်က့ၤန့ၢ် က့ၤယၤတဂၤ လၢလၢန့ၢ်,  
 ၄၇ အသုတဖိၣ်ဘဆိး ဆာ်လၢတၢ်ခံး ကျါတဂၤလီၤ။- ပှၤမှ်န့ၢ်ဟူယက  
 လှၢ် ယကထၢ, ဒီးတစ့ၢ် တန့ၢ်တၢ် ဝဲတၢ်န့ၢ်, ယတခံၣ် ညီၣ်ဆၢ်ဒီး  
 တၢ်။ မှ်အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲၣ်, ဝံးသီးယကခံၣ်ညီၣ်ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိ, ယဖဲယဲၣ် တမ့ၢ်  
 ၄၈ တၢ်ဒီးဒီးသီးယကစ့ၢ်က့ၤခိၣ်က့ၤဟီၤလီၤ။ ။ပှၤလၢအညီကွံၣ်  
 ယၤဒီးတဖံးန့ၢ်ယကလှၢ်ယကထၢတၢ်န့ၢ်, တၢ်ခံၣ်ညီၣ်ဒီးအိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။  
 တၢ်ကထီၤ လၢယခံး ဆာ် ဝဲတၢ် ခၣ် လဲၣ်ကခံၣ်ညီၣ်ဒီး လၢမုၢ်န့ၢ်ထ  
 ၄၉ တၢ်လီၤ။-အဂ္ဂါဒ် အံၤ, တမ့ၢ်တၢ် ယခံးတၢ် ခၣ် ယဲတၢ်။ ပှၤလၢအမၤ  
 လီၤန့ၢ်ယၤခံန့ၢ်, မှ်ယကခံးဝဲ လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, မှ်ယကကထီၤ ဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်  
 န့ၢ်, မၤလိၣ်ယၤလီၤ။-ဒီးယသ့ၣ်ညါလၢအတၢ်မၤ လိၣ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်မူအထူ  
 အထီၣ်လီၤ။ မၤအ သးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီးယကထီၤ ယဲၣ်, ဒ်ယပှ်ခံးတၢ် ဝဲတၢ်  
 ယၤအသီးန့ၢ်, ယခံးတၢ် ဝဲတၢ်ယဲၣ်န့ၢ် အသီးလီၤ။

၁၃

၁ ဒီးဘူၣ်လဲၣ်ကပၣ်တချးတၢ်ဒီးတၢ်ဒီး, ဒီးသီးအကတးအလီၤလၢ  
 ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ချာအံၤ ဆူပၢ်အဒိၣ်ဒီး, ယုၣ်ရှုးသ့ၣ်ညါလၢ အန့ၢ်ရံၣ် တၢ်ဒီး  
 ၂ အဲၣ်အပှၤခၣ်ဝဲတဖၣ်ဒီးအဲၣ်ဝဲတုၤ အကတၢ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်တၢ်  
 ဒိၣ်လၢတၢ်ဒိၣ်ဒီး န့ၢ်ခိၣ်အဖိၣ်ခွါ စီၤယူၤဒၤအံၣ်ခကၢရံၤဒိၣ်တဂၤန့ၢ်,  
 မုၢ်ကိၤလံၢ်ဒၤန့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအသးဒ်သီးအကထုၣ်လီၤကွံၣ်ဒီးလီၤ။ ။

၃ ယုၣ်ရှုးသ့ၣ်ညါဝဲ လၢပၢ်ဟ့ၣ် လီၤလံကယဲၢ် တၢ်လၢအစ့ပှၤ ဝဲလၢၣ်, ဒီး  
 ၄ လၢအဖဲဝဲလၢပှၤအဒိၣ်, ဒီးကက့ၤက့ၤကမိးဝဲဆူယူၤအဒိၣ်န့ၢ်, -ဝဲၤ  
 ဆၢယာ်လၢတၢ်ဒိၣ် လၢဟါဒိၣ်, ဒီးဘုၣ်လီၤ အယုၣ်လၢ အလီၤ, ဒီး  
 ၅ ဟံးန့ၢ် တၢ်ဝါဒီး ကံၢ်တူၣ် ဟီၣ် အ ယီၤဒုလီၤ။-အန့ၢ်ဝံးဒီး, ဂၢ်လီၤထံ  
 လၢသရၣ်ပှၤ, ဒီးသ့ကွံၣ် အပျဲၢ် အဘိၣ်အဒိၣ်, ဒီးတြၢၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲလၢတၢ်  
 ၆ ဝါလၢအကံၢ်တူၣ်ဝဲလၢအယီၤဒုလီၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်န့ၢ်ဒီးယဲၣ်လၢ  
 စီၤရှံခိၣ်ပုးတ ရှုးတဂၤအဒိၣ်ဒီး, အတၢ်ခံး တၢ်ဒိၣ်, ကစၢ်ဒၤ, မှ်န့ၢ်  
 ၇ သ့ကွံၣ်ယခိၣ်ဂေါ။ ။ယုၣ်ရှုးကထီၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး ခံးတၢ်ဒိၣ်, တၢ်



၁ လာယမာဲကနံၣ်အံၤ,နတသ့ၣ်ညါတၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤအလီၢ်ခံၣ်ဒီး,နက  
 ၂ သ့ၣ်ညါလီၤ-စီၤပုၤတ ဂ္ၤစံးတၣ်အိၤ,နတသ့ၣ်ကွံာ်တၣ်တၢ်ယခိၣ်နိတ  
 ၃ စ့တၣ်း ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္ၤကတိၤဆၢ အိၤ,ယမ့ၢ်တသ့ၣ်ကွံာ်တၣ်နၤတၣ်  
 ၄ ဒီး,နတတၣ်ဃးတၣ်ဒီးယၢတၣ်-စီၤန့ၣ်ခိၣ်ပုၤတ ဂ္ၤစံးတၣ်အိၤ.ကစၢ်  
 ၅ ဒါ,ထဲယခိၣ်ဖါတမ့ၢ်တၣ်,မ့ၢ်ဒီးယစ့,ဒီးယခိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ယုၣ်ဂ္ၤစံး  
 ၆ တၣ်အိၤ,ပှၤလာအလုၣ်တူၢ်ထံန့ၣ်,သ့ၣ်ကွံာ်အသးအလီၢ်တဖၣ်တၣ်,သ့  
 ၇ ကွံာ်အလီၢ်အိၣ် ထဲအခိၣ်ဖါ,မ့ၢ်အကဆိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဂၤညါလီၤ။ ဒီးသ့ၣ်သ့ၣ်  
 ၈ န့ၣ်မ့ၢ် သုကဆိၣ်တၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး,သုတကဆိၣ်တၣ်ခဲလၢာ်တၣ်။ (မ့ၢ်  
 ၉ အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်,သ့ၣ် ညါဝဲလၢပှၤက ဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်အိၤတဂၤ,မိၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,စံး  
 ၁၀ ဝဲ,သုတကဆိၣ်တၣ်ခဲလၢာ်တၣ်လီၤ။)  
 ၁၁ မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ်ဒီး တုၤအသ့ၣ်ကွံာ် အခိၣ် ဒီး,ကၤလိၣ်က့ၤ အယၣ်ဒီး  
 ၁၂ ဆ့ၣ်နီၤက့ၤကဒီးဝဲဒီးစံးတၣ်အိၤ,ယမၤသုလာမ န့ၤလဲၣ်န့ၣ်,သုန့ၢ်ပၢၢ်  
 ၁၃ စ့ၢ်ကိးဒါ- သုကိးယၤလာသရၣ်, ဒီးကစၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးသ့ၣ်စံးဘၢန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အ  
 ၁၄ မ့ၢ်အတီလီၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်,ယမ့ၢ် တၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။-မၤအသးၣ်န့ၣ် ဒီးသ့  
 ၁၅ သရၣ်,ဒီးသုကစၢ် ယၤအံၤ,ယမ့ၢ် သ့ၣ်ကွံာ်သ့ၣ်ဒီး,သ့ၣ်ဒၣ် အံၤ သုဂ့ၤ  
 ၁၆ သ့ၣ်ကွံာ်လိာ်သ ကိး သကိးသ့ၣ်လီၤ။- မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ၣ်လဲၣ်, မိးသိးသုကမၤ  
 ၁၇ တၢ်ၣ်ယမၤသုအသိးဒီး,ယဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်သုအဒိအဝဲာ်လီၤ။  
 ၁၈ ယစံးတၣ်ထဲတၣ်သု တီတီလီၤလီၤ,က့ၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၢ်တၣ် အကစၢ်စၢၣ်,  
 ၁၉ ဒီးပှၤတၢ် မၤဖိတဖၣ်န့ၢ်တၣ်ပှၤ လၢအမၤလီၤန့ၢ်အိၤတၣ်- တၢ်န့ၣ်တ  
 ၂၀ ဖၣ်သ့မ့ၢ် သ့ၣ်ညါဒီး သ့မ့ၢ်မၤအိၤဒီး, သ့တၣ်ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤ သ့ဝဲလီၤ-တမ့ၢ်  
 ၂၁ တၣ်ယစံးသ့ခဲလၢာ်တၣ်။ ပှၤလာယဗုထၢ က့ၤအိၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်,ယသ့ၣ်  
 ၂၂ ညါအိၤလီၤ။ ခံးသိးလိာ်ကလာ ထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်ဒီး,ပှၤလာအအိၣ် စ့ၣ် တၢ်  
 ၂၃ ဒီးယၢတဂၤအံၤ,တကျၢ်ယၤလာအခိၣ်နီၤန့ၣ်ခိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ယစံးတၣ်  
 ၂၄ သ့ခဲကနံၣ်အံၤ,လာတၢ်တချးမၤဒီးတၣ်အသးဒီးသိးတုၤတၢ်မၤအသး  
 ၂၅ သုကသ့ၣ်ညါလာယမ့ၢ်တၢ်လီၤ။- ယစံးသုတီတီလီၤလီၤ,ပှၤမ့ၢ် တူၢ်  
 ၂၆ လီၤပှၤလာယမၤလီၤအိၤန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အတူၢ်လိာ်ယၤ,ဒီးပှၤလာအတူၢ်စိာ်  
 ၂၇ ယၤန့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အတူၢ်လိာ် ပှၤလာ အမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤလီၤ။  
 ၂၈ တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ယုၣ်ဂ္ၤစံးတၣ်ထဲတၣ်ဒီး,အသ့ၣ်ကိာ် အသးဂီၤဒီးအုၣ်  
 ၂၉ အသးဒီးစံးဝဲ,ယစံးတၣ်ထဲတၣ်သုတီတီလီၤလီၤ,ပှၤအိၣ်လာသုကျါတ  
 ၃၀ ဂၤကဟ့ၣ်လီၤကွံာ်ယၤလီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အစံးမတၤမတၤတဂၤန့ၣ်,အပျဲာ်  
 ၃၁ အဘိၣ်အသးဒုဒိဒီး,ကွံာ်လိာ်သကိးသကိး အသးလီၤ။- အပျဲာ်အဘိၣ်  
 ၃၂ လၢယုၣ်ဂ္ၤစံးအိၣ်အိၤတဂၤန့ၣ်သ့ၣ်နီၤဝဲလၢယုၣ်ဂ္ၤစံးအသးနီၤပှၤအဘၤ,



- ၂၅ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးဒီးသီးအကသံကွၢ် လၢအခံးမတၢတဂၤလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, စီၤ
- ၂၆ ဂှံမိၣ်ပွဲးတ ဂူးကျၢ်ကျၢ်အခိၣ်ဆူအခိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး
- အဝဲန့ၣ်ခံလီၤကနူၤလၢယုၣ်ဂူးအသးန့ၣ်ပှၢ်အဃၢၤဒီးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, ကစၢ်
- ၂၆ ဧၤ, မှၢ်မတၢတဂၤလဲၣ်-ဒီးယုၣ်ဂူးကတိၤဆာဲ, မှၢ်ပှၢ်လၢယံဘျၢစီၤ
- တၢ်တဖိဒီး, ယကဟ့ၣ်လီၤဒီးတဂၤလီၤ။ ဒီးဘျၢလီၤတၢ် တံဖိဒီး, ဟ့ၣ်
- ၂၇ လီၤစီၤဂှံမိၣ်အဖိဒီးစီၤယုၣ်ဒ်အံၣ် စကၢ်ရံၤအိၣ်တဂၤလီၤ။ ဒီးတၢ်
- တဖိအလီၢ်ခံဒီး, မုၢ်ကိၤလံၢ်ယဲၣ်လၢအပူၤလီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် ဒီးယုၣ်
- ၂၈ ဂူးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, နမၤတၢ်န့ၣ်, မၤရၤရၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ မှၢ်အဘၣ်မနူၤ
- လၢအခံးတၢ်န့ၣ်လၢ ဒီး, ပှၢ်ဆ့ၣ်နီၤလၢ အဃၢၤတဖၣ်တသ့ၣ်ညါစၢ်
- ၂၉ နီတဂၤဘၣ်လီၤ။ - မှၢ်အဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်, တနီၤနီၤ ဆိကမိၣ်ဝဲလၢစီၤယုၣ်
- အမိၣ်ထၢၣ်ဒီး, ယုၣ်ဂူးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, လၢအကပူၤ တၢ်တံဖိပံၤလၢအဝဲ
- အိၣ်ယၢဘျၢပူၤအဂီၢ်, မှၢ်တၢ်န့ၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီးလၢအကဟ့ၣ် ပှၢ်ဖျိၣ်ဒိအတၢ်
- ၃၀ တံဖိပံၤလီၤ။ - မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ် ဒီးဟံးန့ၣ်တၢ်တဖိဒီး, ဟးတီၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲတ
- ကိၢ်ခါ, ဒီးမှၢ်လၢမှၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။
- ၃၀ [မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး,] တူၤအတး တီၣ်ဒီး, ယုၣ်ဂူးခံးဝဲ, ပှၢ်ကညီဖိအ
- လၢအကပီၤဟိၣ်ဖျါဝဲခဲ ကနံၣ်အံၤ, ဒီးယွၤအလၢအကပီၤ အိၣ်ဖျါစ့ၢ်
- ၃၁ ကိးလၢအိၣ်လီၤ။ - ယွၤအလၢအကပီၤမှၢ်အိၣ်ဖျါလၢအိၣ်ဒီး, ယွၤကစူး
- အိၣ်ဖျါအဝဲန့ၣ်အလၢအကပီၤလၢအကစၢ်ပှၢ်ဒ်ဝဲလီၤ။ ဒီးကစူးအိၣ်
- ဖျါအလၢအကပီၤရှုသဒီးလီၤ။
- ၃၂ ဖိသ့ၣ်လံၤသ့ၣ်ဒီး, ယအိၣ်ခိးဒီးသုတမိၢ်ဒီး။ သုကဃုယၤဒီးဒ်ယခံး
- တၢ်ပှၢ်ယုၣ်ဖိအသီးန့ၣ်, ခဲကနံၣ်အံၤယခံး ဘၣ်က့ၤသု, တၢ်လၢယလဲၤ
- တၢ်အလီၢ်န့ၣ်, သုလဲၤတသ့ဘၣ်။
- ၃၃ ယဟ့ၣ်သုလၢ တၢ်မၤလိာ် အသိတထံၣ်, ဒီးသီးသုက အဲၣ်လိာ်ကွံ
- လိာ်သုသးသကိးသကိးတက့ၢ်ဒ်ယအဲၣ်သုအသီးန့ၣ်, ဒီးသိးသုကအဲၣ်
- ၃၄ လိာ်ကွံလိာ်သုသးသကိး သကိးတက့ၢ်- လၢတၢ်အံၤသ တးဒီး, သုမှၢ်
- အဲၣ်လိာ်သုသးန့ၣ်, ကယဲၢ်ပှၢ်ခဲလၢာ် ကသ့ၣ်ညါ ဝဲစၢၤသုမှၢ်ယပျဲၢ်ယ
- ဘိၣ်လီၤ။
- ၃၅ စီၤဂှံမိၣ်ပွဲးတ ဂူးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, ကစၢ်ဒီး, ပှၢ်န့ၣ်က လဲၤဆူလဲၣ်။ ယုၣ်ဂူး
- ကတိၤဆာ်ဒီး, ပှၢ်ယကလဲၤဆူလဲၣ်ဆူလဲၣ်န့ၣ်, ခဲကနံၣ်အံၤ, နပိာ်ယခံးတ
- ၃၆ သ့ဘၣ်။ ဆူညါ န့ၣ်ပိာ် ယခံးလီၤ။ - စီၤပွဲး တ ဂူးခံးဘၣ်ဒီး, ကစၢ်ဒီး,
- တၢ်မနူၤယပိာ်န့ၣ်ခဲကနံၣ်အံၤတသ့တၢ်လဲၣ်။ ယကပာ်လီၤကွံၣ်ယသ
- ၃၇ လၢန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။ ယုၣ်ဂူးကတိၤဆာ်ဒီး, တၢ်န့ၣ်ပာ်လီၤကွံၣ်န့ၣ်

သားလာယဗိဒါ။ ယခင်းတပ် တဲတပ်နုတ်တီလီလီ၊ ဆီဖါဘဗျားအိပ်  
ဖိတိန်ဒ်းတပ်ဒီး၊ နကသမာယာယာဘျီလီ။

၁၄

- ၁ သုဝေသနာအိမ်၊ သုဘသုဉ်ကိတ်သးပီ၊ တဂူ။ ဧရာဝတီ နှစ်ကွေ့ ယွေ၊
- ၂ မီးဧရာဝတီ နှစ်ကွေ့ ဧရာဝတီ ကီးယာတကွာ။ တာ်အိန် အလီလီလာယပာ်အ
- ၃ ဟိန်ပူနုဉ်၊ အိန်အါပူလီ။ မုတမုာ်တပ်ဒီး၊ ယကခဲးတပ်တဲတပ်တုာ်သု
- ၄ လီ။ ယထဲကတီ၊ ကွေ့သုလီတပူလီ။- မီးယဧာ်လဲ၊ ကတီကွေ့သု
- ၅ လီတပူမီး၊ ယက ယဲ ကွေ့ ကမီး ဆူသုအိန်၊ မီးခဲးသီး သုကအိန် ဖဲယ
- ၆ အိန်နုဉ်၊ ယကတံးကွေ့သုဆူယအိန်လီ။- မီးဖဲယလဲနုဉ်၊ သုသုဉ်ညါ၊
- ၇ မီးကျဲနုဉ်သုသုဉ် ညါလီ။ စီမံအဖွဲ့တပ်ဒီး၊ ကစာ်ဒါ၊ မုာ်
- ၈ နကလဲဆူလဲဉ် ဆူလဲဉ်နုဉ်၊ ပတသုဉ်ညါတပ်။ မီးပသုဉ်ညါ ကျဲကသုဉ်
- ၉ လဲဉ်။- ယဉ်ရှူးခဲးတပ် ဒီး၊ ယဲဒုဉ်အိမ် ယမုာ်ကျဲ၊ မီးတံာ်မုာ်တံာ်တီ၊ မီး
- ၁၀ တံာ်မူလီ။ မုတမုာ် တပ် ယာ်မီး၊ ပှတထိန် အဲးတပ် လာပာ် အအိန် နိတ
- ၁၁ ဂယာ်။- သုခွာ် သုဉ် ညါယာ၊ သုသုဉ် ညါခွာ် ကီး ယပာ်လီ။ မီးခဲက
- ၁၂ နိဉ်အိမ်၊ သုသုဉ်ညါဒီး မီးသုထံဉ်ဒီးလီ။ စီမံအဖွဲ့တပ်
- ၁၃ ဒီး၊ ကစာ်ဒါ၊ ခူးနိဉ်ပှ လာပာ်မီး၊ ကမိသုဉ် မိသးပဲလီ။- ယဉ်ရှူး ခဲး
- ၁၄ တပ်ဒီး၊ စီမံအဖွဲ့ဒါ၊ ယအိန် တုာ်ဒီး သုပိဉ် ယဲအိမ်မီး၊ နကသုဉ်
- ၁၅ ညါတပ်ယာ် တပ်ဒါ။ ပှလော အထံဉ်လိယနုဉ်၊ မုာ်အထံဉ်လိပာ်လီ။ မု
- ၁၆ မုာ်ဒ်နုဉ်မီးတပ်မုာ်လော ခဲးခဲး၊ ခူးနိဉ်ပာ်လောပှ တကွာ်နုဉ်လဲဉ်။- မုာ် နက
- ၁၇ နှစ်တပ်လာယအိန်လာပာ်အပူ၊ မီးပာ်အိန်လာယပူတပ်ဒါ။ တာ်
- ၁၈ ကတီလာယခဲး တပ်တဲတပ်သုနုဉ်၊ တမုာ်တပ်ယခဲးတပ် တဲတပ် ခုဉ်ယဲ
- ၁၉ တပ်။ တာ်လာယမေတံာ်နုဉ်၊ မုာ်ပာ်အိန်လာ ယပူမေအိမ်လီ။- နှစ်ကွေ့
- ၂၀ ယာ်လာယအိန်လာပာ်အပူ၊ မီးပာ်အိန်လာယပူ တကွာ်။ မုတမုာ်တပ်
- ၂၁ ဒ်နုဉ် မီးနှစ်ယာ်လာယတံာ်မေတံာ်နုဉ် အဗိတကွာ်။ ယခဲးတပ်
- ၂၂ တဲသုတီလီလီလီ၊ ပှ လာအဧရာဝတီ နှစ်ကွေ့ယာ်နုဉ်၊ တံာ်မေလာယမေ
- ၂၃ နုဉ်ကမေဧရာဝတီ ကီးဝဲ၊ မီးကမေတံာ်ဒ်နုဉ်အနုဉ်တကွာ်လီ။ အဂုာ်ဒ်အိမ်၊ ယ
- ၂၄ ကွေ့ဟိန်ဆူယပာ်အအိန်၊- မီးဖဲဒုဉ်သုဗုတံာ်လာယမိတမိလော်လော်နုဉ်၊
- ၂၅ ယကတုဉ်သု၊ ခဲးသီးပာ်အလာအကပီကအိန်ဗျါဝဲလောဖိခွါ အပူလီ။- မီး
- ၂၆ ဖဲဒုဉ်သုဗုတံာ်တမိတမိ၊ လာယမိနုဉ်၊ ယကတုဉ် သုလီ။
- ၂၇ သုမုာ်အဲဉ်ယာ် မီး၊ တံာ်နုဉ်ယတံာ်မေလီတကွာ်။ မီးယကဗု
- ၂၈ တံာ်လာပာ်၊ မီးကတုဉ်သု လာပှထိန်တံာ်လာ အဂယတဂဒ်း သီးအက
- ၂၉ အိန်ဒီး သုလီထူလီထီလီ။- အဝဲနုဉ်မုာ်သး လာအတပ် ဃားဒီးဘာ်

မ့တံတီလ၊ဟိဉ် မိဉ် မိတူ၊လိာ်ဒီး၊ တသ့ဘဉ်။ အဂ္ဂါ်ဒ်အံ၊ တထံဉ်  
 ၁၈ ဘဉ်ဒီး၊မီးတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်ဒီး၊ဘဉ်။မ့မ့၊သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံ၊သုသ့ဉ်ညါဒီး၊  
 ၁၉ လီ၊။အဂ္ဂါ်ဒ်အံ၊ အိဉ်ဝဲဆီးဝဲမီးသု၊ မီးကအံဉ်ဝဲလ၊သုပူ၊လီ၊။-ယတ  
 ၂၀ ပာ်လီ၊တံဉ်မိဉ်ဆဲဘဉ်သုဘဉ်၊ယကဟဲက့၊ဆူသုအိဉ်လီ၊။ «တမိာ်  
 မိပူ၊ကွံဉ်မီး၊ဟိဉ်မိဉ် တထံဉ်လ၊၊ဘဉ် ယ၊ဘဉ်။မ့မ့၊သု ဝဲသ့ဉ်အံ၊၊  
 ၂၁ သုကထံဉ် ယ၊လီ၊။ မ့၊ယမူမီး၊ သုကမူမ့၊ကီးသုဝဲလီ၊။-လ၊မု၊နံ၊န့ဉ်  
 သုကသ့ဉ် ညါလ၊ယအိဉ် လ၊ပာ် အပူ၊ မီးသုအိဉ် လ၊ယပူ၊ မီးယ  
 ၂၂ အိဉ်လ၊ သုပူ၊လီ၊။ «ပု၊လ၊ယတံ၊မ၊ လိာ်အိဉ်မီးဒီး၊ မီး  
 တိာ်န့၊ဝဲန့ဉ်မ့၊ ပု၊လ၊အအဲဉ်ယ၊၊ မီးပု၊လ၊ အအဲဉ် ယ၊န့ဉ်ယပာ် က  
 ၂၃ အဲဉ်ဒီး၊ မီးယဲဒုဉ်အံ၊ယကအဲဉ် ဒီး၊ မီးယကဒူးန့ဉ် ယသးလ၊ ဒီး၊  
 ၂၄ လီ၊။ «စီ၊ယူဒ၊ (တမ့၊ဘဉ်အိဉ်က၊ရံ၊အိဉ်) တဂ၊စံးဘဉ်  
 ၂၅ ဒီး၊ကစာ်ဒ၊ တံ၊ကမ၊အသးလ၊နတဒူးန့ဉ်ဘဉ်န သးလ၊ဟိဉ်မိဉ်မိ  
 ၂၆ ဘဉ်မီး၊နကဒူးန့ဉ်နသးလ၊ပု၊အံ၊ဒ်လဲဉ်။ «ယုဉ်ရှူးကတိ၊ဘ၊  
 တံ၊မီးစံးဘဉ်ဒီး၊ ပု၊မ့၊အဲဉ်ယ၊မီး၊ ကတိ၊န့၊ယ ကလုာ် ယကထ၊၊မီး  
 ၂၇ ယပာ်ကအဲဉ်ဒီး၊မီးပာ်ကဟဲဆူအအိဉ်၊ မီးပကအိဉ်လီ၊စံးမီးဒီးလီ၊။  
 ၂၈ «ပု၊လ၊အတအဲဉ်ဘဉ်ယ၊ဘဉ်န့ဉ်၊ကတိ၊န့၊ ဘဉ်ယကလုာ်ယ  
 ၂၉ ထ၊ဘဉ်။မီးဘံ၊ကတိ၊လ၊ သုန့၊ယူန့ဉ်၊တမ့၊ ဘဉ်ယကလုာ်ဘဉ်၊မ့၊  
 ၃၀ ပာ်လ၊အမ၊လီ၊န့၊ယခံအကလုာ်လီ၊။-တံ၊န့ဉ်တဖဉ်ယစံးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်  
 လံသုလ၊ယအိဉ်ယဆီးမီးသုအဖ၊မု၊လီ၊။  
 ၃၁ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ပု၊သိဉ် တံ၊သး မိဆိဉ်လ၊ပာ်မ၊လီ၊ဒီး၊လ၊ယခံ၊အဝဲ  
 ၃၂ တဂ၊န့ဉ်၊က သိဉ်က့၊သု လ၊တံ၊ခဲ လ၊ာ်၊မီးကဒူးသ့ဉ်နီဉ် လီဉ်က့၊သု  
 ၃၃ လ၊ယစံးဘဉ် ဝဲဘဉ်သုတံ၊ ခဲလ၊ာ်လီ၊။- ယပာ်လီ၊တံဉ်တံ၊ယူတံ၊  
 မီးမီးသု၊ယဘံ၊ယူ တံ၊မီးန့ဉ်၊ ယဟ့ဉ်ဒီး၊ လ၊သုလီ၊။ ယတဟ့ဉ်ဘဉ်  
 ၃၄ သုမိဟိဉ် မိဉ်မိဟ့ဉ်တံ၊ အသိးဘဉ်။ သုသ့ဉ် သုသးန့ဉ်၊ သုတကံ၊သုတ  
 ၃၅ စီ၊ထဂ၊၊ မီးသုတသးအူးတံ၊တဂ့၊။ «သုန့၊ယူလံလ၊ ယစံးသု၊  
 ယလဲ၊တံ၊၊ မီးယဟဲက့၊ဆူ သုအိဉ်လံ။သုမ့၊အဲဉ်ယ၊မီး၊ မ့၊ယစံးလ၊  
 ၃၆ ယကလဲ၊လီဉ် ဆူပာ်အအိဉ်န့ဉ်၊ သုသးကခုလီ၊။ အဂ္ဂါ်ဒ်အံ၊ ယပာ်မိဉ်  
 ၃၇ န့၊ယ၊တက့၊လီ၊။ «တု၊တံ၊တဖဉ်န့ဉ်မ၊အသးမီး၊မီးသိး သုက  
 ၃၈ မ့၊က့၊နာ်က့၊တံ၊မီး၊ ယစံးဘဉ် ဝဲဘဉ်ပာ် သုလ၊အတ ချုးမ၊မီးဘဉ်  
 ၃၉ အသးခဲကနိဉ်အံ၊လီ၊။ «ဆူညါ၊ယ တစံးဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်လ၊၊ဘဉ်သု  
 ၄၀ အ၊နာ်ကံဉ် သံဘဉ်။ မ့၊အဂ္ဂါ်ဒ်လဲဉ်၊ ဟိဉ်မိဉ် အမိဉ် ဟဲဝဲ၊ မီးအတံ၊တ  
 ၄၁ အိဉ်တုဉ်လ၊ ယပူ၊ နီတံ၊ဘဉ်။ «ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ဒီးသိးဟိဉ်မိဉ်မိ

ကသွန်ညှိလာယအဲဒ် ယဟ်ဒါ၊ နီယဟ်မလိင်ယ၊ အသိးန့ၣ်၊ ယကမာ  
ထဲဒ်န့ၣ်အသိးလီၤ၊ ဝဲၤထာထာၣ်တးထီၣ်ကွံၣ်သကိးဖဲအံၤတက့ၢ်၊

၁၅

၁ ယဲဒ်အံၤ ယမ့ၢ်စပံး အမ့ၢ်နီၣ်နီၣ်၊ မိးယဟ် မ့ၢ်ပှၤပှၤ စပံးအလီၢ်  
၂ လီၤ-ကထဲၣ်ဒုထာယလီၤလၢ အတသၣ်ဘၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊ ဝဲၣ်ကွံၣ်ဝဲ၊ မိးကထဲၣ်  
ဒုထာအသၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊ ခိးသိးအကသၣ် အါထီၣ်ဒီး၊ ဝဲၣ်ဃိကတ္တိထီၣ်ဝဲဒ်  
၃ လီၤ။ အအံၤန့ၣ်အံၤမ့ၢ် ယကလုာ် ယကထီၣ်လၢ ယစံးဘၣ်တဲ  
ဘၣ်သုအံၤသတးဒီး၊ သုကတ္တိထီၣ်လီၤ။

၄ အိၣ်သုဝဲဆိးသုဝဲလၢယပူၤ၊ မိးယကအိၣ်ယကဆိးလၢသုပူၤလီၤ။  
၅ နီဒုမ့ၢ်တအိၣ်တဆိးဘၣ်ဝဲလၢစပံးမ့ၢ်အလီၤ၊ သုဒ်ဒ်အတံၤတသ့ဘၣ်  
အသိးန့ၣ်၊ သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ၊ သုမ့ၢ်တအိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢယပူၤဒီး၊ သုတသ့ဘၣ်ဒ်  
၆ န့ၣ် သိးလီၤ။ ယဲဒ်အံၤယမ့ၢ်စပံးအမ့ၢ်၊ သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ သုမ့ၢ်  
အဒုအဖီလီၤ။ ပှၤလၢအ အိၣ်လၢယပူၤ၊ မိးယအိၣ်လၢအပူၤန့ၣ်၊ သၣ်ဝဲ  
ဒ်အါဖျါၣ်လီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ် လၢလၢဒီး၊ သုမၤ

၇ တံၤတသ့ဘၣ်နီတ ဝဲဘၣ်- ပှၤမ့ၢ်တအိၣ်တဆိး ဘၣ်ဝဲလၢယပူၤတ  
၈ ဂၤဂၤဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်အတၣ်တံၤကွံၣ် တံၤ ကွံၣ်အိၣ်ဒ်တံၤ အဒုအသိးဒီး ဃုသံ  
ကွံၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ မိးပှၤ ထာၣ်ဒ်အိၣ်၊ မိးဖၤလီၤဝဲလၢမ့ၢ်အု အပူၤ၊ မိးဆိၣ်ကဲၤ  
၉ ကွံၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။ သုမ့ၢ်အိၣ်လၢယပူၤ၊ မိးယကလုာ် ယကထီၣ်မ့ၢ်  
အိၣ်လၢသုပူၤဒီး၊ ဖဲဒ်သုသးသုဃုတံၤ၊ မိးသုကန့ၢ်ဘၣ်လီၤ။

၁၀ လၢသုသၣ်ထီၣ်အါ ဖျါၣ်အဂ့ၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ယဟ် အလၢအကဖီၤ အိၣ်ဖျါဝဲ၊ မိး  
၁၁ သုကကဲလၢယပျဲၤယဘိၣ်လီၤ။-ဒ်ဟ်အဲဒ်ယအသိးန့ၣ်၊ ယကအဲဒ်စ့ၢ်  
၁၂ ကိးသုလီၤ။ အိၣ်လၢယတံၤအဲဒ်အပူၤတက့ၢ်။ သုမ့ၢ်ထီၣ်ယ  
တံၤမလိင် တဖၣ်ဒီး၊ သုက အိၣ်ကဆိး လၢယတံၤအဲဒ်အပူၤ၊ နီယထီၣ်  
ထဟ်အတံၤမလိင်တဖၣ်၊ မိးယအိၣ်ယဆိးလၢအတံၤအဲဒ်အပူၤအသိး

၁၃ န့ၣ်လီၤ။ ခိးသိးယတံၤသးခုကအိၣ်ကဆိးလၢသုပူၤ၊ မိးသုတံၤ  
သးခုကလၢထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်ဒီး၊ ယစံးယဝဲလံ သုလၢတံၤန့ၣ်တဖၣ်လံ။

၁၄ တံၤအံၤမ့ၢ်ယတံၤမလိင်လၢ သုကအဲဒ်လိင် ကွံၣ်လိင်သုသးသ ကိးသကိး  
၁၅ နီယအဲဒ်သုအသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ ပှၤမ့ၢ်ပာ်လီၤကွံၣ်အသးလၢအတံၤအ  
သကိးအဂီၢ်ဒီး၊ ပှၤတကိၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီးတံၤအဲဒ်တံၤကွံၣ်နီၣ်အာဝဲန့ၣ်၊ နီတဂၤ  
၁၆ စတံး-ဖဲဒ်ယမလိင်သုတဖၣ်န့ၣ် သုမ့ၢ်မၤဒီး၊ သုမ့ၢ် ယတံၤယသကိး  
၁၇ လီၤ။-မိးယတကိးလၢဘၣ်သုလၢကွံၣ်လၢပှၤဘၣ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ အက  
စၢ်ဝဲမန့ၢ်မန့ၢ်န့ၣ်၊ ကွံၣ်တသ့ညှိဘၣ်ဝဲထၣ်။ ယကိးက့ၤလံသုလၢတံၤ

- လၢသကိးလံၤအဂၢၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ကယဲၢ်ယၤန့ၢ်ဟူတၢ်လၢပၢ်အအိၣ်န့ၣ်,ယဘိး
- ၈၆ သၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါသုလီၤ: ၵုသုထၢလံၤယၤလံၤတဖၣ်ဘၣ်, မ့ၢ်ယၤသုထၢလံၤသုလံၤ,မိးခိးသိးသုကထဲၤသၢ်ထီၣ်,မိး သုတၢ်သၢ်ကအိၣ်ကဆိးဝဲမိး,ယပၢ်လီၤလံၤသုလံၤ,ခိးသိးမဲၣ်သုသ့ တၢ်လၢယမံၤလၢပၢ်န့ၣ်,ကဟ့ၣ်လီၤဝဲလၢသုလီၤ။
- ၈၇ ယမၤလိၣ်သုလၢတၢ်တဖၣ်အံၤ, ခိးသိးသုကအဲၣ်လိၣ်ကွံၤလိၣ်သုသးသကိးသကိးလီၤ။
- ၈၈ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိမ့ၢ်သးဟ့ၣ်သုမိး,သုသ့ၣ်ညါလၢအသးဟ့ၣ်ယၤဆိန့ၢ်သုတ
- ၈၉ က့ၢ်လီၤ: ၵုမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်ဘးမိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိမိး,ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိကအဲၣ်အတၢ်ခိၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်သုဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤမ့ၢ်သုတဘၣ်ဘးဘၣ်မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိဘၣ်မိး,မ့ၢ်ယၤသုထၢသုလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိ,မိၣ်န့ၣ်မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဖိသးဟ့ၣ်သုလီၤ။ ၵု
- ၉၀ သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်ထီၣ်က့ၢ်တၢ်ကတိၤလၢယမံးဘၣ်သု,က့ၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၢ်ဘၣ်အကစၢ်ဘၣ်မ့ၢ်အမၤအၢယၤမိး,ကမၤအၢသုခ့ၢ်ကိးလီၤ။မ့ၢ်တၢ်ယကလုၢ်မိး,
- ၉၁ ကတိၢ်သုကလုၢ်ခ့ၢ်ကိးလီၤ-ဘၣ်ဆၣ်မိးကမၤသုလၢတၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ဝဲလၢၣ်လၢယမံၤအဆိလီၤ။အဂၢၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်ပှၤလၢအမၤလီၤ
- ၉၂ န့ၢ်ယခံဘၣ်: ၵုမ့ၢ်တဖၣ်ခိၣ်ဝဲလီၤဘၣ်အိၣ်မိး,အတၢ်ကမၢ်တဖၣ်ဘၣ်မ့ၢ်မဲကန့ၣ်အံၤအတၢ်မၤအတၢ်ကမၢ်တဖၣ်ဘၣ်။
- ၉၃ ၵုပှၤလၢအသးဟ့ၣ်ဟ့ၣ်န့ၣ်,မ့ၢ်အသးဟ့ၣ်ယပၢ်ခ့ၢ်ကိးလီၤ။
- ၉၄ ၵုတၢ်မၤလၢပှၤဂၤတမၤဘၣ်နီတဂၤဘၣ်န့ၣ်,ယမ့ၢ်တမၤဘၣ်လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အမဲၣ်ညါမိး,အတၢ်ကမၢ်တဖၣ်ဘၣ်,မ့ၢ်မဲကန့ၣ်အံၤထံၣ်တၢ်,မိးသးဟ့ၣ်ယၤမိးယပၢ်ခံၣ်လၢၣ်လီၤ။ ၵုမၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မိးတၢ်ကတိၤလၢတၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢအတၢ်ထီၣ်တၢ်ထီၣ်ပှၤလၢထီၣ်ပှၤထီၣ်ဝဲလၢအသးဟ့ၣ်ယၤကလီကလီလီၤ။
- ၉၅ မိးတုၤပှၤသိၣ်တၢ်လၢယကမၤလီၤအိၣ်လၢယပၢ်အအိၣ်တဂၤ(သးလၢအဘၣ်ဘးမိးတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တီလၢအဖဲလီၤလၢပၢ်အအိၣ်) ဖဲဝဲမိး,
- ၉၆ ကအုၣ်အသးလၢယဂ့ၢ်ယကိၢ်လီၤ-မိးသုဝဲခိၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤသုကအုၣ်ခ့ၢ်ကိးသုသးလီၤ။အဂၢၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,သုအိၣ်မိးယၤလၢအခိၣ်ထံးလံၤလံၤလီၤ။

၁၆

- ၀ ခိးသိးသုသုတဘၣ်တၢ်လီၤကမၢ်အလိၣ်တဂ့ၢ်မိး,ယခိးဘၣ်ဝဲဘၣ်
- ၁ လံၤသုလၢတၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်လံး-ပှၤကဟီၣ်ထီၣ်ကွံၣ်သုလၢသ့ၣ်ဘျီၣ်ပှၤ,မိးန့ၣ်ရံၣ်ကတၢ်ဝဲလၢကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအမၤသံသ့န့ၣ်,ကဆိကခိၣ်ဝဲလၢအ
- ၂ မၤလံၤယွၤအတၢ်လီၤ-မ့ၢ်အတသ့ၣ်ညါဘၣ်ပၢ်,မိးယၤဘၣ်မိး,က

- ၄ မတော်နဲ့တဖန်လေး။ ။ တပ်ဆင်ပြီး တူနဲ့ ရှိတပ်ပြီး၊ ခံးသီးသုကသွန်နီတိုထိုင်ကွေးလေး ယခံးတပ်ထဲတပ်သူလေး တော်နဲ့တဖန်ပြီး၊ ယခံပ်ထဲထဲလေးလံသုလံ။ လေးသီလေးအခိန်ထံးနဲ့၊ ယခိန်ဒ်ဒီးသုပြီး၊ ယတခံး
- ၅ တပ်ထဲတပ်တပ်သူတပ်။- မ့မ့ခဲကနံင်အံး၊ ယကကွေးဆူပွေးလေးအမာလေးနဲ့ယခံဘဂၤအခိန်ပြီး၊ သုတသံကွာ်တပ် ယလေးနုကလဲဆူလဲ
- ၆ ဆူလဲနဲ့၊ နီတဂၤတပ်။- တပ်ဆင်ပြီး၊ မ့ယခံး တပ်ထဲတပ်သူလေးတော်နဲ့တဖန်ပြီး၊ သုသးအူးပွဲဆာ်ကလင်လေး။
- ၇ တပ်ဆင်ပြီး ယခံးတပ်သူ လေးတော်ဖွာ်တော်ထီ၊ ယကွေးတော်နဲ့၊ မ့အဂ္ဂၤခပ်တော်လေး သုဂီၢ်လေး။ မ့အဂ္ဂၤခပ်လဲ၊ ယမ့တကွေး တပ်ပြီး၊ ပှၤသိပ်တဂၤတဂၤတဖန်ဆူသုအိပ်တပ်။ မ့မ့ယခံင် အံးယမ့ကွေး ပြီး၊ ယ
- ၈ ကမာအဖဲလေးဆူသုအိပ်လေး။ ။ မီးဖဲတူဝဲပြီး၊ ကဘီးတပ်သွန်ညှါဟိန်ခိန်လေး တဂၤဒီးအး အဂ္ဂၤ၊ မီးတဂၤ တီတဂၤလေး အဂ္ဂၤ၊ မီးတဂၤခံင်
- ၉ ညှိအဂ္ဂၤလေး။ ။ မ့အတစူၢ်တနင်တပ်ယၤတပ်ပြီး၊ လေးအတဂၤ
- ၁၀ ဒီးအးအဂ္ဂၤ၊- မ့ယကွေးထိုင် ဆူယပၢ်အ အိန်၊ မီးသုတထံင် လေးတပ်ယၤတပ်ပြီး၊ လေးတဂၤ တီတဂၤလေးအဂ္ဂၤ၊ မ့ဟိန်ခိန်အခိန်တဂၤတပ်တဂၤခံင်ညှိပြီး၊ လေးတဂၤခံင် ညှိအဂ္ဂၤလေး။
- ၁၁ ယကတီၤတဂၤဒီးသုအိန်ခိန်လေးအတဂၤတပ်ဆင်ပြီး၊ ခဲကနံင်အံး၊ သု
- ၁၂ မီးနုၢ် တကဲတပ်။- မ့မ့သးလေးအတပ်ဃး မီးတဂၤမ့တဂၤတီနဲ့၊ တူအဖဲဝဲပြီး၊ ကသွာသုဆူတဂၤမ့တဂၤတီခဲလင်အပူၤလေး။ မ့အဂ္ဂၤခပ်လဲ၊ တခံးတပ်ထဲတပ်ခပ်အတဂၤ တပ်။ မဲခပ်အနုၢ် ဟူဝဲဘ ဖျိနဲ့၊ တခံင်ထဲထဲ
- ၁၃ လေးဝဲ၊ မီးကထဲတပ်သူလေးတဂၤကမာအသးအဂ္ဂၤလေး။ ။ ပှၤနဲ့ကမာအိန်ဗျါယလေးယကဒီလေး။ အဂ္ဂၤခိန် အံး၊ ကဟံးနုၢ်တဂၤတပ် ဃးဒီး
- ၁၄ ယၤ၊ မီးကဒူးနံင်လေးသုလေး။- ကယံးယပၢ်အတဂၤအိန်တမံလင်လင်နဲ့၊ မ့ယတဂၤလေး။ မိနဲ့ဒီး ယခံးတပ်ထဲတပ်သူ လေးအကဟံးနုၢ်တဂၤတပ်ဃးဒီးယၤ၊ မီးကဒူးနံင်လေးသုလေး။
- ၁၅ တမိၢ်ဖိဒီး သုတထံင်တပ် ယၤတပ်။ မၤကဒီး တမိၢ်ဖိ၊ မီးသုကထံင်တပ်ယၤလေး။ အဂ္ဂၤခိန်အံး၊ ယကကွေးထိုင် သုယပၢ်အအိန်လေး။ ။
- ၁၆ မၤအသးဒ်နဲ့ဒီး၊ အပျဲၢ်အ ဘိန်တနီၤနီၤကတီၤ လိၢ်အသး၊ ခံးတဂၤလေး တမိၢ်ဖိ၊ မီးသုကထံင် တပ်ယၤတပ်။ မၤကဒီး တမိၢ်ဖိ၊ မီးသုကထံင်တပ်ကွေးယၤလေး။ မီးအဂ္ဂၤခိန် အံး၊ ယကွေးထိုင် ဆူယပၢ်အအိန်နဲ့၊ မ့အခံးဝဲ
- ၁၇ ခိန်လဲ။- မၤအသးဒ်နဲ့ဒီး၊ ခံးဝဲ၊ ခံးတဂၤတမိၢ်ဖိ၊ မ့အခံးဝဲခိန်လဲခိန်လဲ
- ၁၈ နဲ့၊ ပတသွန်ညှါတပ်။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်နဲ့ဒီး၊ ယၢ်ရှူးသွန်ညှါဝဲလေး





၃၃ အိပ်ဝဲလာယသိးလီၤ။ ။ဒံးသိးသုကအိပ် မီးတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဒီး လၢ  
 ယပူၤဒီး၊ ယစံးဘၣ် လံသုလၢ တၢ်န့ၣ် တဖၣ်လံ။ လၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ် သုကဘၣ်  
 တၢ်အဖျိၣ်လီၤ။ ဘၣ်ဆၣ်ဒီး၊ ပၤသုသး ဂူတလ့ၢ် တက့ၢ်။ ယမၤဆၣ်လံ  
 ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်လံ။

၁၇

• တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ယၣ်ဂူၤစံးဘၣ်ဘၣ်၊ မီးကျၢ်ထီၣ်အမဲၣ်ဆူမူခိၣ်ဒီးစံး  
 ဝဲ၊ ပၢ်ဒၤ၊ န့ၣ်ခိၣ်ဘၣ်လံ။ ဒံးသိး နဖိၣ်ခါကလိၣ် ဖျါနုလၢ နကတီၤဒီး လီၣ်  
 ၂ ဖျါနုဖိၣ်ခါကလိၣ် အကတီၤ တက့ၢ်။-ဒ်န့ၣ်ယၣ်လီၤဒီး လၢတၢ် အစိအက  
 တီၤ လၢ ကယဲၢ်တၢ် ညၣ် အဖိခိၣ် အသိးန့ၣ်၊ ဒံးသိး အကဟ့ၣ် ကယဲၢ်  
 ပှၤ လၢ နဟ့ၣ် လီၤလၢ အခူပူၤတဂၤ လၢ လၢ လၢ တၢ် မူအထူအထီၣ်  
 ၃ လီၤ။ ။ဘၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါန့ၣ်ယၣ်နီၢ်နီၢ်တဂၤဃီ၊ မီး ယၣ်ဂူၤစံးလၢန  
 ၄ မၤလီၤန့ၣ် အခံးန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်တၢ် မူအထူအထီၣ်လီၤ။-ယလီၣ်ဖျါ လံနုလၢန  
 ၅ ကတီၤလၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဃါလံ။ တၢ်မၤလၢနဟ့ၣ်ယၣ်လၢယကမၤ န့ၣ်၊ ယမၤ  
 ၆ ပွဲၤလံ။-မီးခဲကနီၣ်အံၤ၊ ပၢ်ဒၤ၊ ခုးလၢလၢဒီးလၢလၢ နကစၢ်ပှၢ်ခိၣ်န့  
 လၢတၢ်လၢတၢ်ကတီၤလၢအအိၣ်ဒီးယၤလၢ ယအိၣ်ဒီးန့ၣ်လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ်  
 ၈ တချၢကဲထီၣ်ဒံး ဘၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တက့ၢ်။ ။ပှၤလၢနဟ့ၣ်လီၤယၣ်လၢဟီၣ်  
 ခိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယမၤလီၣ်ဖျါလံနုမံၤလၢဒီးလံ။ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်၊  
 ၉ ဒီးန့ၣ်ယၣ်လီၤလံဒီးလၢယၤ ဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်လံဝဲလၢ နကလ့ၢ် နကယါလံ။-ခဲ  
 ကနီၣ်အံၤသ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢဖဲခိၣ်တၢ်လၢနဟ့ၣ်ယၣ် ခဲလၢန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အယဲလၢ  
 • နအိၣ် လီၤ။-အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ တၢ်ကတီၤလၢနဟ့ၣ်ယၣ် တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယဟ့ၣ်  
 က့ၤလၢဒီး၊ မီးတံးန့ၣ်ဝဲ၊ မီးသ့ၣ် ညါ နီၢ်နီၢ်လၢ ယယဲလၢနအိၣ်၊ မီး န့ၣ်  
 ၁၀ ဝဲလၢနမၤလီၤယၤလီၤ။-ယ ယတၢ်လၢအဂီၢ်၊ ယတယ့ဘၣ်တၢ်လၢဟီၣ်  
 ခိၣ်အဂီၢ်ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်လၢပှၤလၢနဟ့ၣ် ယၤတဖၣ်အဂီၢ်၊ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်န့  
 ၁၁ တၢ်လီၤ။ ။မီးကယဲၢ်ယတၢ်ခဲလၢန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်၊ မီးန့ၣ်တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊  
 ၁၂ မ့ၢ်ယတၢ်၊ မီးယလၢ ယကတီၤအိၣ်ဖျါ ဝဲလၢအပူၤလီၤ။-မီးယတအိၣ်  
 လၢဘၣ် လၢဟီၣ်ခိၣ် အချၢ ဘၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အံၤ အိၣ်ဝဲလၢ  
 ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အချၢ၊ မီးယဲခိၣ်အံၤ၊ ယက့ၤထီၣ်ဆူဒ်အိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ပၢ်စိသ့  
 ဒၤ၊ ပှၤလၢနဟ့ၣ်လီၤ ယၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဒံးသိး အကကဲလၢ တၢ်တမံၤဃီ၊ ဒ်  
 ၁၃ နၢဒီးယၤအသိးဒီး၊ အံးလီၣ်ကွၢ်လီၤဒီးလၢနမံၤအပူၤတက့ၢ်။-လၢယ  
 အိၣ်လၢဟီၣ် ခိၣ်ချၢဒီးဒီးန့ၣ်၊ ယအံးက့ၤကွၢ်က့ၤ ဒီးလၢနမံၤအပူၤ  
 လီၤ။ ပှၤလၢနဟ့ၣ် လီၤယၤတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယပၤလံဒီးလံ၊ မီးမ့တမ့ၢ်ဘၣ်  
 ပှၤဘၣ် ဃးဒီးတၢ်ယၤဂီၤတဂၤဒံးသိးလံကလၢ ထီၣ်ပွဲၤ ထီၣ်ဝဲန့ၣ်၊ တ

- ၁၈ ထါမၢ်တၢ်နီုတၢ်တၢ်နီု။ မိးခဲကနံၣ်အံၤယကွၢ်ထီၣ်ဆူန့ၣ်အိၣ်၊ မိး  
ခိးသိးအကအိၣ်မိးယတၢ်သးခူကလၢ ထီၣ်ဉ်းထီၣ်လၢအပူၤမိး၊ ယစံး
- ၁၉ တၢ်တဲတၢ်တၢ်အံၤတဖၣ်လၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဉ်းဉ်းလီၤ။ -ယဟ့ၣ်လံၤဒီၤလၢနက  
လုၢ်နကထါလံၤ၊ မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်သးဟ့ၣ်ဒီၤလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ အဝဲသ့ၣ်န့ၣ်တ  
တၢ်ဃးတၢ်မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒ် ယဝဲဒ်အံၤယတတၢ်ဃးတၢ် မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အ
- ၂၀ သိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ -ခိးသိးနကဟံးက့ၤဒီၤလၢ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယတဖၣ်တၢ်။ မ့ၢ်  
လၢနကအံၤထီၣ် ကွၢ်လီၤဒီၤခိးသိးတၢ်အာတၢ် သီသုတတၢ်ဒီၤတဂ့ၤ
- ၂၁ လီၤ။ ။ အဝဲသ့ၣ်တတၢ်ဃးတၢ်မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒ်ယဝဲဒ်အံၤယတတၢ်
- ၂၂ ဃးတၢ် မိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အသိးန့ၣ်လီၤ။ -မိးမၤစီဆံၣ်ဒီၤ လၢနတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တီ  
၂၃ တက့ၢ်။ နကလုၢ်နကထါန့ၣ် မ့ၢ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ် တီလီၤ။ -ဒ်နမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယခံ  
၂၄ ဆူဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အသိးန့ၣ်ယမၤလီၤခ့ၢ်ကိးအခံဆူဟီၣ်ခိၣ်လီၤ။ -မိးခိးသိးအ  
ဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်ကစီဆံၣ်ထီၣ် လၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တၢ်တီအပူၤမိး၊ ယမၤစီဆံၣ်ထီၣ်ယ
- ၂၅ သးလၢအဖိလီၤ။ ။ ယတဖၣ်န့ၢ်တၢ်ထဲအဝဲသ့ၣ်အဂီၢ်ဒီၤတၢ်ပှၤ  
လၢအဂ့ၢ်က့ၤန့ၣ်က့ၤ ယလၢအကလုၢ်ကထါအဖိသ့ၣ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယ
- ၂၆ ဃ့ခ့ၢ်ကိး လၢအဂီၢ်၊ -ခိးသိးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ဝဲလၢၣ် ကကဲလၢတၢ်တမံၤဃီ၊ ပာ်  
ဒီၤ၊ ဒ်နအိၣ်လၢယပူၤမိးယအိၣ်လၢနပူၤအသိး၊ ခိးသိးအကကဲလၢတၢ်  
တမံၤဃီလၢပပူၤ၊ ခိးသိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ကစီဆံၣ်က့ၤန့ၣ်က့ၤလၢနမၤလီၤန့ၢ်ယ
- ၂၇ လီၤ။ -မိးတၢ်လၢကဝီၤ လၢနဟ့ၣ်ယၤန့ၣ်၊ ယဟ့ၣ်လီၤဒီၤ၊ ခိးသိးအက  
ကဲလၢတၢ် တမံၤဃီ၊ ဒ်ပဒ်တမံၤဃီအသိး၊ -ယအိၣ်လၢအပူၤ၊ မိးန  
အိၣ်လၢယပူၤ၊ ခိးသိးအကအိၣ်လၢအိၣ်ဉ်း လၢတၢ်တမံၤဃီမိးခိးသိး  
ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒ်ကသ့ၣ်ညါလၢနမၤလီၤယလၢ၊ မိးနခဲၣ်ဒီၤဒ်နခဲၣ် ယလၢအသိး
- ၂၈ န့ၣ်လီၤ။ ။ ပာ်ဒီၤ၊ ခိးသိးပှၤလၢနဟ့ၣ်ယၤတဖၣ် ကထံၣ်တၢ်ယလၢ  
ယကဝီၤ လၢနဟ့ၣ်ယၤန့ၣ်၊ ယသးအိၣ် လၢအဝဲသ့ၣ်တဖၣ် ကအိၣ်ဝဲဖဲ  
ယအိၣ်အလီၤလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ခိး အံၤ၊ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အခိၣ် ထံးတချ့ၤ ကထီၣ်ခိး
- ၂၉ တၢ်မိး၊ နခဲၣ်တ့ၢ်လံၤပၤလံၤ။ ။ တၢ်တီပာ်ဒီၤ၊ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်ဒ်တသ့ၣ်ညါ
- ၃၀ တၢ်န့ၣ် တၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်ထဲဒ်အံၤ ယသ့ၣ်ညါန့ၣ်၊ မိးအဝဲသ့ၣ် တဖၣ်အံၤ၊  
သ့ၣ်ညါဝဲလၢနမၤလီၤန့ၢ် ယခံလီၤ။ -ခိးသိးတၢ်ခဲၣ် လၢနခဲၣ်ယၤအံၤ၊  
ကအိၣ်လၢအပူၤ၊ မိးယကအိၣ်လၢအပူၤမိး၊ ယသိးတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါလံၤဒီၤ  
လၢနမံၤလံၤ၊ မိးယကသိးတၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါလီၤ။

ယုၣ်ဂ္ဂုးစံးတၢ် တဲတၢ်တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်မိး၊ ဟးထီၣ်ဝဲမိးအပျံၢ် အဘိၣ်  
ဆူက့ၤဒ်ခိၣ်အလီၤဝါဘုးခိးဖဲတၢ်သ့ၣ်အလီၤအိၣ်တပူၤ၊ မိးလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲမိး

- ၂ အပျော်အဘိဉ် လိး- မီးပွလောအဟုံဉ်လိကွံင်အိးစီ၊ ယူဒေ နှိန်သွဉ်ညါ
- ၃ အလိလိ၊ အဂ္ဂါဒ်အံ၊ ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးအိဉ်ဗြိဉ်မီးအပျော်အဘိဉ်ခဲနှိဉ်တလိလိ
- ၄ တလိလိလိ၊ ။ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီးနှိဉ်ဘဉ်သုးဒိတဖု၊ မီးတံာ်အ
- ၅ ခိဉ်၊ တဖဉ်လောပွလောတံာ်အခိဉ်၊ မီးပွလောရံ၊ ရဲအစုပူ၊ မီး၊ လဲ၊ ဆူနှိဉ် မီး
- ၆ ဆို၊ မီးမ့ဉ်ဆူဒေ၊ မီးအစုကဝဲလိ၊ ။ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီး၊ ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးသွဉ်
- ၇ ညါ လာတံာ် ကမ၊ အသးဒ်လောဒိ၊ ဝဲလောဉ်မီး၊ လဲ၊ လိဉ်ဝဲဆူအခိဉ်မီး ဝဲ
- ၈ ဘဉ်အိ၊ သုဗုမတေတဂ၊ လဲဉ်။ ။ မီးအတံာ်ကတိ၊ ဆာဒိ၊ ပု၊ နစ၊
- ၉ ရှုးဖိယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးလိ၊ ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးဝဲဘဉ်အိ၊ မ့၊ ယလိ၊ ။ မီးပွလောအ
- ၁၀ ဟုံဉ်လိကွံင်အိးစီ၊ ယူဒေ တဂ၊ အိဉ်ဆာထာဉ်စ့၊ ကိးမီးအဝဲသွဉ် တဖဉ်
- ၁၁ လိ၊ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီး၊ တု၊ အဝဲဘဉ်အိ၊ မ့၊ ယာမီး၊ အဝဲသွဉ်တဖဉ်နှိဉ်၊
- ၁၂ ဂု၊ ကု၊ အလိလိခဲ၊ မီးလိ၊ ဟံ၊ ဝဲလောထိဉ်ခိဉ်တကူဉ်သွဉ်လိ- မ၊ အသးဒ်
- ၁၃ နှိဉ်မီး၊ ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးသံကွံာ်ကမီးဒိ၊ သုဗုမတေ တဂ၊ လဲဉ်။ မီးအတံာ်ဝဲဝဲ၊
- ၁၄ ပု၊ နစ၊ ရှုးဖိယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးလိ- ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးကတိ၊ ဆာဝဲ၊ ယဝဲဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ် သု
- ၁၅ လောမ့၊ ယလိ၊ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီး၊ သုမ့၊ ယုဉ်မီး၊ ရှုးကု၊ ကု၊ အဝဲသွဉ်
- ၁၆ တဖဉ်အံ၊ တကူဉ်။ ။ ဝဲ၊ သိးတံာ်အကလုာ်လောအဝဲ ဝဲလောပွ လော
- ၁၇ နယုဉ်လိယာ၊ တဖဉ်နှိဉ်ယတမ၊ ယါမံ၊ ကွံင်ဘဉ်ဒိတဂ၊ ဘဉ်၊ ကလော
- ၁၈ ထိဉ်ဝဲလိ၊ ။
- ၁၉ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီးစီပုးတ ဂ္ဂးတဂ၊ အနးအိဉ်မီး၊ သွဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲမီးကိဉ်ပု
- ၂၀ လုာ်တံာ်အခိဉ်အခုအပုတဂ၊ မီးအနံ၊ ထွဲကွံင်လိ၊ တံာ်အခုအပု
- ၂၁ အမံ၊ မ့၊ စီ၊ မ၊ လစုးလိ၊ ။ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီးယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးဝဲဘဉ်မီး
- ၂၂ ပုးတ ဂ္ဂး၊ ဖြိဉ်နှိဉ်ကု၊ တံာ်နုးဆူအကြိးပူ၊ တကူဉ်။ လိခိလောယဟံ ဟုံဉ်
- ၂၃ ယာနှိဉ်၊ မ့၊ ယတဖိဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဖါ။
- ၂၄ မ၊ အသးဒ်နှိဉ်မီးပု၊ သုးဒိတဖု၊ မီးပု၊ သုးဒိဘကထိအခိဉ်၊ မီးပု၊ ယူ
- ၂၅ ဒေအခုအပု တဖဉ် ဟံးနှိဉ်ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးမီးစ၊ ဘဉ်အိ၊ - မီးလဲ၊ ဆာ၊ စီ၊ ဆူ
- ၂၆ စီ၊ အာဉ်နုဉ်အဘိဉ်လိ၊ ။ မ့၊ အဂ္ဂါဒ်လဲဉ်၊ အဝဲနှိဉ်၊ မ့၊ စီ၊ ကယါမ၊
- ၂၇ လောအကဲထိဉ်ပုလုာ်တံာ်အခိဉ်လောနှိဉ်နှိဉ်၊ အမံ၊ ပု၊ လိ၊ - မီးစီ၊ ကယါ
- ၂၈ မ၊ မ့၊ ပုလောအဘိဉ်လိ၊ ယူဒေဖိလောပွတဂ၊ ပု၊ သံလောပွတကလုာ်အ
- ၂၉ ဝိလိ၊ ။
- ၃၀ မီးစီ၊ ရှိဉ်ခိဉ်ပုးတ ဂ္ဂး၊ မီးအပျော်လောအဂ၊ တဂ၊ ပိဉ်ထိဉ် ယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးအခဲ
- ၃၁ လိ၊ မီးအပျော်လောအဂ၊ တဂ၊ နှိဉ်၊ သွဉ်ညါလိဉ်အသးမီးပုလုာ်တံာ်အ
- ၃၂ ခိဉ်၊ မီးလဲ၊ နှိဉ်ဝဲမီးယုဉ်ဂ္ဂးဆူပုလုာ်တံာ်အခိဉ်အဟံ ဉ်အဂ၊ ပူ၊ လိ၊ -
- ၃၃ မ့၊ မ့၊ စီ၊ ပုးတ ဂ္ဂးတဂ၊ နှိဉ်၊ ဆာထာဉ်ဝဲလောခိလောကျဲစ၊ အသးလိ၊ မ၊



၈၀ မှီလဲဉ်း-မီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်မီးခံးတၢ်ဒိၤ၊ ပွဲတမ့ၢ်တၢ်ပွၤမၤတၢ်  
 ၈၁ အာတဂၤတၢ်မီး၊ ပတတၢ်လီၤကွံာ်တၢ်ဒိၤလၢနၤတၢ်။ မၤအ  
 သးဒ်န့ၣ်မီးစိပေါလးခံးဒိၤ၊ ဟံးန့ၣ်ဒိၤ၊ မီးခံၣ်ညိၣ် ဒိၤဒ်သ့လုာ်သ့လုာ်  
 ၈၂ တၢ်ပွၤတၢ်ညိၣ်နီတဂၤတၢ်။ ဝဲဒီးသိး ယုၣ်စူး အကလုာ် ထၢအခံး  
 ပံာ်ဝဲ၊ လၢအဒုးန့ၣ်တၢ်သံမဇုၤမဇုၤလၢ အကတၢ် သံဝဲန့ၣ် ကလၢတၢ်  
 ပွဲထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၈၃ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး စိပေါလးက့ၤန့ၣ်က့ၤကမိးဆူကွံာ် ချီၣ်ပူၤ၊ ဒီးကိး  
 ၈၄ က့ၤယုၣ်စူး၊ မီးခံးတၢ်ဒိၤ၊ နဲဒ်အံၤန့ၣ်ပွၤယုၣ်စူး ဖိအစိၤပၤတၢ်-ယုၣ်  
 ၈၅ စူးကတိၤဆၢဒိၤ၊ ဝဲဒီးသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်တၢ်အံၤတၢ်။ မ့တမ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒ်  
 ၈၆ န့ၣ်မီး၊ မ့ၢ်ပွၤဂၤခံးတၢ်တဲတၢ်န့ၣ်လၢယုၣ်စူး။ စိပေါလးကတိၤ  
 ဆၢဝဲ၊ ယဲဒ်အံၤယမ့ၢ် ပွၤယုၣ်စူးဖိအစိၤပၤတၢ်။ ပွၤန့ၣ်ကလုာ်ဒ်န့ၣ်၊ မီးပွၤလုာ်ဘၢ  
 အခိၣ်သ့ၣ်တခၢ်န့ၣ်၊ တုၢ်လီၤလံာ်နၤလၢယၢလံာ်။ နမၤဘၢလံာ်လၢမဇုၤတ

၈၇ မှီလဲဉ်း။ ယုၣ်စူးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ၊ ယဘိယမ့ၢ်တတၢ်စး တၢ်ဒိး  
 ၈၈ ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အံၤတၢ်။ ယဘိယမ့ၢ်တတၢ်စးဖိးဟီၣ်ခိၣ်အံၤဒိး၊ ဝဲဒီးသိးယသ့  
 တတုၤလီၤလၢ ပွၤယုၣ်စူးဖိအစိၤပၤတၢ် တဂ့ၤဖိး၊ သ့သ့ပွၤတခၢ် ကဒုးသ့  
 ၈၉ လီၤ။ မ့ၢ်ဝဲကန့ၣ်အံၤဒိး၊ ယဘိယမ့ၢ်တတၢ်စးတၢ်တဲတၢ်န့ၣ်။ မၤ  
 ၉၀ အသးဒ်န့ၣ် မီး၊ စိပေါလးခံးတၢ်ဒိၤ၊ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်မီး န့ၣ်မီးပၤတဂၤတၢ်။  
 ယုၣ်စူးကတိၤဆၢဝဲ၊ န့ၣ်ဘၢလၢယမ့ၢ်စိၤပၤတဂၤလီၤ။ ဝဲဒီးသိးယက  
 အုၣ်ယသးလၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်ထၢဝဲဒိးန့ၣ်မီး၊ ယခိၣ်တၢ်န့ၣ်၊ မီးသ့ဝဲလီၤလံာ်လၢ  
 ဟီၣ်ခိၣ်လံာ်။ ကယဲၢ်ပွၤလၢ အဘၢန့ၣ်မီးတၢ်မ့ၢ် တၢ်ဝဲဒိးန့ၣ်၊ ကန့ၣ်ယက

၉၁ လုာ်ယကထၢလီၤ။ စိပေါလးခံးတၢ်ဒိၤ၊ တၢ်ခိၣ်တၢ်ဝဲဒိးန့ၣ်မ့ၢ်အ  
 မ့ၢ်မဇုၤတမံၤလဲဉ်း။  
 ၉၂ ဝဲဒီးတၢ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ လဲၤထီၣ်ကမိးဆူပွၤယုၣ်စူးဖိအစိၤပၤတၢ်ဒိးခံးတၢ်ဒိၤ၊ အဝဲ  
 ၉၃ တဂၤန့ၣ် ယတထံၣ်တၢ် တၢ်ကမ့ၢ်လၢ အဒိး နီတမံၤတၢ်-တၢ်ဆၢ  
 မီး၊ သ့လုာ်သ့လုာ်အိၣ်ဝဲသၢယဟ့ၢ်န့ၣ်သ့လၢပွၤတဂၤလၢတၢ်လဲၤတပာ်  
 လီၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ သ့သးဒ်ခိၣ်လၢယဟ့ၢ်န့ၣ်သ့လၢပွၤယုၣ်စူးဖိအစိၤ  
 ပၤတၢ်။

၉၄ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်မီးပွၤဝဲလၢဂၤကိးပသ့ထီၣ်ကမိးဒိးခံးဝဲ၊ အဝဲန့ၣ်တမ့ၢ်  
 တၢ်မ့ၢ်စိၤဘၢလၢတၢ်န့ၣ်လီၤ။ စိၤသၢလၢတၢ်မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တဂၤလီၤ။  
 ၉၅ တုၤန့ၣ်တၢ်စိၤပေါလးဟံးန့ၣ်ယုၣ်စူး၊ မီးထီၣ်ဝဲလီၤ။-မီးပွၤသ့ဒိးတ

၈ ဇာတိတို့သလားလောတော့ပြန်မိ၊ ပင်ထိုင်ဝဲလောအမိ၊ မီးအေးသီးတိုင်အိ၊  
 ၉ လော အဆုလား တကွ၊ - မီးခဲဝဲ၊ ပွါယူဝါ မိအစီပေါဒါ၊ မီးခဲအိလိ၊  
 ၁၀ စီးပွားလေးလဲထိုင်ကမီးဆူမိမီး ခံပွါ ကစဉ်န့ၣ်ကွါကွါ၊ ခံးသီးဆူက  
 သွၣ်ညါ လာသတသံ ဝဲဘၣ် တၢ်ကမၣ်လၢ အလိနဲဘမံၤ တၣ်မီး၊ ယတဲ  
 ၁၁ ဆၢထီၣ်အိ၊ ဆူသုတိုင်လၢမိ၊ - (မၤဘသးၣ်န့ၣ်မီး၊ ယၣ်ရှုးကွၢ်မိၣ် သ  
 လားလောတော့ပြန်၊ မီးသီးဆူလၢသလားတကွၢ်မီး၊ လဲၤ ထီၣ်ဝဲဆူမိလိ။)  
 ၆ မီးခဲအိ၊ ကွါကွါ၊ ပွါတၢ်ဂၢၤန့ၣ်လိ။ ။ မၤဘသးၣ်န့ၣ်မီးတုၤပွါထုၣ်  
 ၇ တၢ်အမိၣ်၊ မီးတၢ်အခဲအပွါ ယၣ်တဖၣ်ထံၣ်ဒေါ်မီး၊ ကိးပယူထီၣ်ဝဲမီးခဲ  
 ၈ ဝဲ၊ ပွါထီၣ်ကွၢ်လၢထူၣ်ရညါအလိ၊ ပွါထီၣ်ကွၢ်မိလၢထူၣ်ရညါအလိ  
 ၉ တကွါ။ ။ စီးပွားခံးဘၣ်ဒေါ်၊ ကံးန့ၣ်အိမီးပွါထီၣ်ကွၢ်ကၣ်သုဝဲ  
 ၁၀ လၢ ထူၣ်ရညါအလိန့ၣ်။ မ့ၢ်အစ့ၢ်ဒီထီၣ်၊ ယၣ်အံၤထံတထံၣ်တၢ်တၢ်  
 ၁၁ ကမၣ်လၢအလိနီၣ်တံၤဘၣ်။ ။ ပွါယူဝါမိကတိးဆၢအိ၊ ပယူ  
 ၁၂ မလၢအိၣ်၊ မီးပိပလၢပလၢအသီးန့ၣ်၊ ပွါတၢ်သံဝဲလိ။ အစ့ၢ်အံၤ၊ ဝဲ  
 ၁၃ အခဲအိ၊ နသးလၢပွါတဖၣ်လိ။  
 ၁၄ မၤဘသးၣ်န့ၣ် မီးတုၤပွါပံးလၢန့ၣ်ဟူတၢ်ကတိးဘၣ်န့ၣ်၊ အသုၣ်  
 ၁၅ ပွါဘသးၣ်ဖျဲးဒိၣ်န့ၣ်အလိတကွါလိ။ မီးကုၤန့ၣ်ကုၤကမီးဆူကွါတၢ်ညါ  
 ၁၆ ပွါ၊ မီးခဲယၣ်ရှုး၊ န့ၣ်ထီၣ်လၢလဲၣ်။ မီးယၣ်ရှုးတကတိး ဆၢသုၣ်  
 ၁၇ ဒေါ်နီတထံၣ်တၢ်။ ။ မၤဘသးၣ်န့ၣ် မီးပံးလၢခံးအိ၊ နစာခံး  
 ၁၈ ဆၢ ထၣ်ယၢ်တၢ်ဒါ။ ယမိယကမိၤ အိၣ်လၢ ယပွါ ထီၣ်လၢထူၣ်ရ  
 ၁၉ ညါအလိဖျဲးပွါ၊ မီးယမိယကမိၤအိၣ်လၢယပွါန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ပွါန့ၣ်၊ နတသုၣ်  
 ၂၀ ညါတၢ်ဒါ။ ။ ယၣ်ရှုးခံးသၢဝဲ၊ တၢ်လၢထးန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်တဖျဲးမၤ  
 ၂၁ ဖၢၣ်န့ၣ်လၢယၢ်မီး၊ နမိနကမိၤ တဖျဲးတၢ်နီတမံၤဘၣ်။ မိၣ်န့ၣ် မီးပွါ  
 ၂၂ လၢအံၤဖျဲးလိယလၢအံၤပွါန့ၣ်၊ အဘၢ်ခဲးဘးဒိၣ်န့ၣ် အန့ၣ်တကွါ  
 ၂၃ လိ။ ။ လၢန့ၣ်လံၤလံၤမီး၊ စီးပွားဆူပျါအိလိ။ မ့ၢ်ပွါထု  
 ၂၄ ခါမိ၊ ကိးပယူထီၣ်မီးခဲဝဲ၊ အစိတဂၢ်အံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်ပျါမီး၊ နတဖိတဖိသ  
 ၂၅ ကိးဘၣ်မီးမိကဲၣ်တၢ်။ ကယဲၣ် ပွါလၢ အခဲလိ၊ အသးလၢမိ၊ စၢတ  
 ၂၆ ဂၢ်လၢလၢန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်အခဲး ကမၣ်ဘၣ်မီးဘဲၣ်အိလိ။  
 ၂၇ စီးပွားလၢန့ၣ်ဟူတၢ်ကတိးန့ၣ်မီး၊ ဆၢထီၣ်ယၣ်ရှုးဆူမိမီးဆၢနီၤဝဲ  
 ၂၈ လၢကွါလိၣ်ပမိၣ်အိၣ်လၢအလိကိးဝဲအမံၤလၢလၢတၢ်ဘၣ်တၢ်၊ မ့ၢ်ပွါ  
 ၂၉ ဝဲၤဒြၢ်မိအကျိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကိးဝဲအမံၤလၢ ကၢတၢ်ဆၢ။ (-မီးမ့ၢ်ထူၣ်ထဲၤက  
 ၃၀ ပၣ် အကတိးတၢ်အနီၤ၊ မီးဘၣ်ဆူန့ၣ်ရံၣ်ဟၣ်ဟၣ်) မီးခဲပွါ ထုဝါ မိ၊  
 ၃၁ ကွါကွါ၊ သုစီပံးလိ။ ။ မီးအတၢ် ကိးပယူထီၣ်ဝဲ၊ သုးကွၢ်တၢ်၊

သူးကွဲတော်၊ ပျာထိအိလော ထွန်စုညါအလိတကွဲ၊ စီးပွားလေးစံးအိ၊ ထပ်ယဇပျာထိသုစီပပ လာထွန် စုညါ အလိဒါ၊ ပှလှော်တံ အခိဉ် တဖဉ်ခံးဆာဝဲ၊ ပစီပပတဖဉ်ဘဉ်အိဉ်ထဲစီ၊ ကဲစံးဒါလိ၊

၁၆ မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီးခံးသီးအကဘဉ်ပျာထိဉ်လာထွန်စုညါအလိန့ဉ်၊ ဟ့ဉ်လိအိလောအစုပူလိ၊ ဒီးအတံးယံးန့ဉ်ယုဉ်ရှူး၊ ဒီးလဲဆွာဝဲလိ၊

၁၇ ဒီးဟးထီဉ်ထိးအထွန်စုညါဆူအလိလောတံးကိးဝဲအမံလောတံးခိဉ်  
၁၈ ဟံ၊ လာဝုကြိအကျိဉ်၊ ကိးဝဲလော ကိးလကိး သါလိ၊ -ဒီးပျာ ထီဝဲလော ထွန်စုညါအလိဖဲန့ဉ်၊ ဒီးလောအသိးပှ အဂါခံဂါ၊ လာအဝဲတဖိတဂါ၊ ဒီးလောအဝဲတဖိတဂါ၊ ဒီးယုဉ်ရှူးလောအသးကျါလိ၊

၁၉ ဒီးစီပပလေးကွဲလံးဒူးန့ဉ်တံးဒီးစဲထီဉ်ဝဲလောထွန်စုညါအလိလိ၊ ဒီးဒိဉ်ကွဲအသးပှန့ဉ်ဒူးဖိယုဉ်ရှူးပှယုဉ်ဒါအစီပပလိ၊

၂၀ မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ထီဒူးန့ဉ် တံးန့ဉ်၊ ပှယုဉ်ဒါဖိး ဝဲအါဂါ၊ အဂါဒ် အံ၊ အလိဖဲယုဉ်ရှူးဘဉ်ပျာ ထီအသးလောထွန်စုညါအလိအိဉ် သူးဒီး ဝှါလိ၊ ဒီးဒိဉ်ကွဲအသးလောဝုကြိအကျိဉ်၊ ဒီးယုဉ်အကျိဉ်၊ ဒီးဒိ ဝှါအကျိဉ်လိ၊

၂၁ မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး ပှယုဉ်ဒါဖိအပှ လှော်တံးအ ခိဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်ခံးစီပပလေး၊ ကွဲလောပှယုဉ်ဒါဖိအစီပပန့ဉ်တဂု၊ မှါထာ  
၂၂ အခံး ဝဲလောယုဉ်ပှ ယုဉ်ဒါဖိအစီပပ န့ဉ်တကွဲ၊ -စီပပလေး စံးဆာဝဲ၊ တံးလောထဲကွဲန့ဉ်၊ ယကွဲလံး

၂၃ မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး တုသူး ဖိတဖဉ်ပျာထိယုဉ် ရှူးလောထွန်စုညါ အ လိဒီး၊ ထံးန့ဉ်ဝဲအယုဉ်၊ ဒီးအဆု၊ ဒီးမအဝဲအယုဉ်လှော် လုဉ်ဒီး၊ နီလိဉ်  
၂၄ အသးတဂါတလုဉ်၊ တဂါတလုဉ်၊ မှုဉ်အဆုန့ဉ်၊ ထါပိအသးလောထပ်  
၂၅ လာခံဒီး၊ အလိတဖဉ်ဘဉ်လိ၊ -မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီးခံးလိဉ်အသးဖဲပသု တမယဉ်ဒါတဂု၊ ဒီးသ ကိးလောအဂါတကွဲ၊ ခံးသိးတံးကွဲ အသး ကလောထီဉ်ပွဲထီဉ်လောအခံးဝဲ၊ အ ဝဲ သုဉ် တ ဖဉ် နီ ဖး ယ ယဉ် လာ အဂါ၊ ဒီး ဖး ဝဲ လော ယ သု အဂါ လိ၊ မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီး တံးတဖဉ် န့ဉ်ပှသူးဖိမပဲလိ၊

၂၆ ဒီးအမိ၊ ဒီးအမိအမိဝှါဝှါမုဉ်စီ ကျိဖါအမိနီမာရံ၊ ဒီးပှမ  
၂၇ ကဒါထုဉ်ဖိနီမာ ရံသုဉ်တဖဉ်ဆာ ထာဉ်ဝဲလောယုဉ်ရှူးအထွန် စုညါအ  
၂၈ ဟါလိ၊ -မအသးဒ်န့ဉ်ဒီးယုဉ်ရှူးထံဉ်အမိ၊ ဒီးအပျှော်လောအခဲဉ်ဝဲ  
၂၉ တဂါ န့ဉ်ဆာထာဉ်ဒီး၊ ခံးအမိ၊ မိဉ်မုဉ်ဒါ၊ ကွဲကွဲ၊ နုဖိခါလိ၊ -တု  
၃၀ န့ဉ် တစုခံးအပျှော်၊ ကွဲကွဲ၊ နုမိလိ၊ လာန့ဉ်ရံဉ်အလိခံးဒီး၊ အပျှော်တဂါ  
၃၁ န့ဉ်၊ ကျါဖိကျါဖါဆူအလိခဲဉ်လိ၊



- ၂၀ လာဘ်နှင့်အလိမ်မီး၊ ယှဉ် ရှေးသွန်ညှါလာဘ်ခဲလာဘ်အစိန်ပွဲ၊  
လိပ်မီး၊ ခံသိမ်းတံကွေးအသားကလာဘ်ပွဲ၊ လိပ်မီးခံခဲ၊ ဝန်ခူထသား
- ၂၆ လာထံလီ။ မီးသပာလာဘ်အစိန်ပွဲ၊ လိပ်မီးတံဆိုင် အထံအိန်ဝဲ  
ဖဲနွန်မီး၊ ပှာစုန်စိန်ကုဒိန်လဲဉ်တဖိုး လာဘ်ဆိုင် အထံ၊ မီးခဲလိပ်ဝဲလာ  
ထွန်အစွမ်းအစွမ်းနီမီး၊ ယှဉ်လိပ်ဝဲဆူအထမ်းမိန်လီ။
- ၃၀ မအသားခိနွန်မီး၊ တုယှဉ်ရှေးမီးနွန်တံဆိုင် အထံမီး၊ ခံခဲ၊ လာဘ်လိပ်၊  
မီးဖျားလီ၊ အစိန်မီး၊ ယှဉ်လိပ်ကွဲအသားလီ။
- ၃၁ မအသားခိနွန်မီးခွန်ကတိတ်တံအနံသတမ်းမီး၊ ခံသိမ်းအစိန်ထမေဉ်  
အသုတအိန်လာထွန်စုညှါအလိပ်လာအိန်ဘွဲ အနံတဂူ၊ (မုန်အစိန်  
လဲဉ်၊ အိန်ဘွဲအနံနွန်မုန်တံအိန်အနံ) ပှာယှဉ်ပေယုစီပံ၊ လားခံသိမ်း
- ၃၂ တံကမကံအစိန်ခွန်၊ မီးလဲလိပ် ကွဲဝဲလီ။—မအသားခိ နွန်မီးပှာ  
သွေးခိလဲမကံပှာလာအစိန်ထံတဂူအစိန် ခွန်၊ မီးအဝဲတဂူလာအ
- ၃၃ တန်ပှာလိပ်လာထွန်စုညှါအလိပ်မီးခိလီ။—မပှာတုအတုလာထွန်  
ရှေးအစိန်မီး၊ ဆိုင်ဝဲလာအထံတံမီး၊ တမကံတန်ဝဲအစိန်ခွန် တန်။—
- ၃၄ တန်ဆိုင်မီးပှာသွေးခိတဂူဆဲးလိပ်ဝဲအကပလာဘ်၊ မီးသွန်မီး ထံဖဲ  
၃၅ လီဝဲတကံခါလီ။ မီးဘန်နွန်တဖဉ်ပှာ လာအထံအိန် နွန်၊  
အုဉ်အသား၊ မီးအတံအုဉ်အသားနွန် မုန်အစိန်အစိန်မီး၊ ယှဉ်ညှါဝဲလာ
- ၃၆ အကလိပ်တံလိပ်ခိ သိမ်းသုကုန်တန် တံလီ။ မုန်အစိန်  
လဲဉ်၊ တံတဖဉ်နွန် မအသား ခံသိမ်းတံကွေးအသား ကလာဘ် ပွဲလိပ်  
၃၇ ဝဲ၊ အထံတကံတန် ခိုတကံတန်။—တံကွေးအသား လာအဂူ ခံခဲ၊ အ  
ဝဲ ထွန် တ ဖဉ် နွန် က ကွန် ပှာ လာ အ ဆဲး ဝဲ တ ဂူ လီ။
- ၃၈ လာဘ်နှင့်တဖဉ်အလိမ်မီး၊ ပှာအရံမလဲမိစီမီလိပ်သားယုစိန်ကူ  
ယှဉ်ရှေးအစိန်လာစီ၊ ပံသားလီ။ အဝဲနွန်၊ မုန်ယှဉ်ရှေးအစိန် အစိန်လီ  
တန်ဆိုင်မီးမုန်အပှာပှာယှဉ်ဖိမီး၊ ခူသုဉ် ဝဲလီ။ မီးစီပံသား  
မုန်မလဲလီ။ မအသားခိနွန်မီးလဲလိပ်နွန်ယှဉ်ရှေးအစိန်လီ။
- ၃၉ မီးစီနံကမ်းခိန်လာ အဖဲလာထီဆူယှဉ် ရှေးအစိန်လာမုန်နုတဂူ  
နွန်ဖဲ မိန်တံနု၊ မူမုန်ရုဉ်လာ အဖါဆုဉ်ဝဲမီး အကွဲညှိသာ ဆံလိတြာ  
၄၀ ဟုဉ်ဟုဉ်လီ။—မအသားခိ နွန်မီးအဝဲထွန် တဖဉ်နွန်လိပ်နွန်ယှဉ်ရှေးအ  
စိန်၊ မီးအိန်ဆိုင်ဝဲလာဖြိုဝါကဆုဉ်၊ မီးတံနုမုန်ပှာယှဉ်ဖိခူလိပ်တံ
- ၄၁ အလှိုင်အလှိုင်အသိမ်းနွန်လီ။ ဖဲယှဉ်ရှေးတန်ပှာလိပ်လာထွန်စုညှါ  
အလိပ်နွန်၊ တယှဉ်အလိပ်အိန်ဝဲတလိပ်၊ မီးတယှဉ်အလိပ်ပှာနွန်၊ တံ  
ထွန်မိန်ပှာအထီ၊ လာပှာတပင်လိပ်ခံထွန်အသားလာအပှာနီတံထွန်

၄၂ ဆိန်တပူလီ၊-မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊မ့ၢ်အဘဉ်ဖဲပှ၊ယူဒါဖိကတီးတၢ်အန့ၣ်၊ဒီးတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူ၊အိၣ်ဘူးဒီး၊ပၣ်လီၤယုၣ်ရှူးဖဲန့ၣ်လီၤ။

၂၀

- ၀ ဒီးလၢမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊အကျါမ့ၢ်ခိၣ်ထံးတနံၤဂီၤဂီၤတၢ်ခံးခံးန့ၣ်၊ပှ၊မ၊ကဒါလ့ၣ်ဖိန့ၣ်မ၊ရံၤလဲၤဝဲဆူတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူ၊ဒီးထံၣ်လၢလံၢ် ဆိန်ထၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူန့ၣ်၊ထလ့ၣ်ကွၢ်အသးလီၤ။
- ၂ မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးက့ၤမ့ၢ်ဝဲဆူစီၤပုးတရူး၊ဒီးအပျၢ်အဂၤလၢယုၣ်ရှူးဆဲၣ်ဒါတဂၤအအိၣ်ဒီးခံးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ ပှ၊တဖၣ်လဲၤမိၣ်ကွၢ်လံၢ်ကစၢ်လၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူ၊ ဒီးပၣ်က့ၤဒါ ဖဲလဲၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ပတသ့ၣ်ညါထဉ်။
- ၃ မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ စီၤပုးတရူး၊ဒီးအပျၢ်လၢအဂၤတဂၤန့ၣ်၊ တး
- ၄ ထီၣ်ဝဲ၊ဒီးလဲၤဆူဘၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူလီၤ။ ဒီးပှ၊ခံၣ်မ့ၢ်ဆူၣ်ဒီးအပျၢ်လၢ အဂၤတဂၤမ့ၢ်ပူ ကွၢ်စီၤပုးတရူး၊ ဒီးတုၤဆိဝဲဖဲတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူ လီၤ။-ဒီးသကူးလီၤအသးဒီးထံၣ်ဒြိဝါအိၣ်ပၣ်လီၤ အသး၊
- ၅ တၢ်ဆဲၣ်ဒီး၊တလဲၤန့ၣ်တၢ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊စီၤန့ၣ်ခိၣ်ပုးတရူးမဲၣ်လၢအလီၢ်ခံၣ်၊ဒီးလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဆူတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူ၊ ဒီးထံၣ်လၢ
- ၆ ဒြိဝါအိၣ်ပၣ်လီၤအသး၊-ဒီးဘၢ်ခွၢ်လၢအအိၣ်ပၣ်အခိၣ်န့ၣ်၊ တအိၣ်ဆူၣ်တၢ်ဒီးဒြိဝါဘဉ်ဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်အအိၣ်ဆူထီၣ်အသးလၢအလီၢ်တပူဒဉ်
- ၇ တၢ်လီၤ။ မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး အပျၢ်လၢအဂၤတဂၤလၢ အလဲၤ
- ၈ တုၤဆိဝဲဆူဘၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူလဲၤန့ၣ်ဝဲဒီးထံၣ်တၢ်ဒီး၊ နဝဲလီၤ။-ပှ၊အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်၊တၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢအဘဉ် ဝဲၤဆၢထၢၣ်က့ၤ ဝဲလၢတၢ်သံန့ၣ်၊
- ၉ အန့ၢ်တပၢ်ဒီးဘဉ်။-မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးအပျၢ်အဘိၣ် က့ၤက့ၤ ကမိးဝဲဆူအတံၤအသကိး အအိၣ်လီၤ။
- ၁၀ မ့ၢ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊မရံၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ဟီၣ်ဆၢထၢၣ်ဝဲလၢမိလၢတၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်ပူ အဃၢၤလီၤ။ မ၊အသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး ဟီၣ်ဝဲအမၤမ့ၢ်သကူးလီၤအသးဒီးကွၢ် န့ၣ်လၢ
- ၁၁ တၢ်သ့ၣ်ခိၣ်အပူ၊-ဒီးထံၣ်ကလူးခံၣ်ကူထီးဝဲလၢအကူအစိးအဝါဆုၣ်နီၤဖဲယုၣ်ရှူးအမိၣ်ပၣ်လီၤအသးအလီၢ်န့ၣ်၊ လၢအခိၣ်တဂၤ၊လၢ
- ၁၂ အခိၣ်တဂၤလီၤ။ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ် ခံး ဒါ၊ နီၢ်ဒါ၊နုဟီၣ်တၢ်မန့ၤလဲၣ်၊ဒီးအတၢ်ခံးဒါ၊အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ၊ပှ၊လဲၤ မိၣ်ယကစၢ် ဒီးပၣ်လီၤက့ၤ
- ၁၃ ဒါဖဲလဲၣ်ဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ယတသ့ၣ်ညါထဉ်။ တၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်ခံးဝဲ
- ၁၄ ဝဲဒီး၊ကဒါမိၤအသးဆူအလီၢ်ခံၣ်၊ ဒီးထံၣ်ယုၣ်ရှူးဆၢထၢၣ်၊ ဒီးတသ့ၣ်
- ၁၅ ညါ ထဉ်ဝဲလၢ အမ့ၢ် ယုၣ် ရှူးတၢ် လီၤ။ ယုၣ် ရှူးခံး ဒါ၊နီၢ်

- ၆၁၊ နုထီၣ်ထၣ်မနွၤလဲၣ်၊ နုဆုမုၢ် မတၢတဂၤလဲၣ်၊ အတၢ်ဆီကမိၣ်လၢ  
 အဝဲန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်ပှၤပၤ၊ တၢသၣ်အလိၢ်ဒီးခံးဘၣ်ဒီ၊ ကစၢ်ဒၤ၊ နုမ့ၢ်လဲၤစိၣ်  
 ကွံၣ်ဒီ၊ ဒီးန့ၣ်ပၤဖဲလဲၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်ယၢတက့ၢ်၊ ဒီးယကလဲၤ  
 ၀၆ တံးန့ၢ်ဒီလိၤ။ ။ ယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးဘၣ်ဒီ၊ နီၢ်မၤရံၤဒၤ၊ နီၢ်မၤ ရံၤကဒါ  
 ဃီၤအသးဒီးခံးဘၣ်ဒီ၊ ရၤဘူနံၤဒၤ၊ (ပခံးတၢ်လၢ ရၤဘူနံၤန့ၣ်၊ မ့ၢ်သ  
 ၀၇ ရၣ်) -ယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံးဘၣ်ဒီ၊ ထိးယၢတဂ့ၤ၊ ယတက့ၤထီၣ်ဒီးဘၣ်ဆူယ  
 ပၢ်အအိၣ်ခံးဘၣ်၊ က့ၤတ့ၢ်ဆူယဒီပုၢ်ဝဲၢ် တဖၣ်အအိၣ်၊ ဒီး ခံးဘၣ်ဒီ  
 လၢယက့ၤထီၣ်ဆူယပၢ်၊ ဒီးသုပၢ်အအိၣ်၊ ဒီးဆူယကစၢ်ဒီး သုကစၢ်အ  
 ၀၈ အိၣ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ ပှၤမၤကဒါလ့ၣ်ဖိဒီၢ်မၤရံၤက့ၤခံးဘၣ်ထဲဘၣ်အပျဲၢ်အ  
 ဝိၣ်လၢအထံၣ်ကစၢ်၊ ဒီးလၢအတၢ်ခံးဒီၤ လၢတၢ်တဖၣ်န့ၣ်လိၤ။  
 ၀၉ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးလၢမ့ၢ်န့ၣ်န့ၣ် အကျါမ့ၢ်ခိၣ်ထံးတနံၤန့ၣ်၊ ဘၣ်မုၢ်  
 တါလိၤဒီး၊ မ့ၢ်အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ပှၤပှၤယုၣ်ဒါဒိဒီး၊ အိၣ်ဒိၣ်ဒိၣ် ကးတံၣ်  
 ဃာ်တြၢအဒါမုၢ်ဒီး၊ ယုၣ်ဂ္တးယဲဒီးဆၢထၢလၢအသးကံၢ် ပှၤဒီးခံးဝဲ၊  
 ၂၀ တၢ်အမုၢ်ခိၣ်အအိၣ်ဒီး သုတက့ၢ်။ ။ ဒီးခံးတၢ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ ဒုးန့ၣ်အစူ  
 လၣ်၊ ဒီးအကးလၢအိၣ်လိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီး၊ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်ထံၣ်က  
 စၢ်ဒီး၊ အသးမုၢ်ထီၣ်ဝဲလိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်န့ၣ်ဒီးယုၣ်ဂ္တးခံး ကဒီးဝဲ၊ တၢ်အ  
 မုၢ်ခိၣ်အအိၣ်ဒီးသုတက့ၢ်၊ န့ၣ်ယပၢ်မၤလိၤန့ၣ်ယခံးအဝဲဒ်န့ၣ်၊ ယကမၤလိၤ  
 န့ၢ်သုခံလိၤ။  
 ၂၂ တၢ်န့ၣ်တဖၣ်ခံး ဝဲဒီး၊ သါသဒိၣ်ခိၣ်လၢ အလိၤဒီးခံးဒီ၊ ဒီးန့ၢ်သး  
 ၂၃ စိဆံၣ်တက့ၢ်။ -ဒဲဒ်ပှၤအဘၢ်ကမၣ်လၢသုပျဲၢ်ကွံၣ်ဒီတဖၣ်န့ၣ်၊ ကဘၣ်  
 ပျဲၢ်ကွံၣ် အသးလိၤ။ ဒီးဒဲဒ်ပှၤအဘၢ်ကမၣ်လၢ သုဟံးဃာ်ဒီတဖၣ်  
 န့ၣ်၊ ကဘၣ်ဟံးဃာ်အသးလိၤ။  
 ၂၄ ဒီးလၢယုၣ်ဂ္တးယဲန့ၣ်၊ ပှၤအိၣ်လၢပှၤတဆံခံၣ်အကျါစိၤ သိၤမၤကိး  
 ၂၅ ဝဲလၢစိၤခိၣ်မုၢ်တဂၤတအိၣ်ဘၣ်လၢအသးဘၣ်။ ။ မၤအသးဒ်  
 န့ၣ်ဒီးအပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ် အဂၤတဖၣ်ခံးဒီ၊ ပထံၣ်ဘၣ်လံကစၢ်လံ၊ ဒီးအ  
 တၢ်ခံးဒီ၊ ယမ့ၢ်တထံၣ်ဘၣ်ထးအလိၢ် လၢအစူလၣ်ပှၤ၊ ဒီးယမ့ၢ်တ  
 အူဘၣ်အပှၤ လိၢ်လၢယစူန့ၢ်၊ ဒီးယမ့ၢ်တဘူးဘၣ်အကပၤ အပှၤလၢ  
 ယစူလၣ်ဘၣ်ဒီး၊ ယတန့ၣ်ဘၣ်ယဲဘၣ်။  
 ၂၆ ဒီးဃိးနံၤအလိၢ်ခံးဒီး၊ အပျဲၢ်အဘိၣ်အိၣ်ကဒီးလၢအဟံၣ်ပှၤ၊ ဒီးစိၤ  
 သိၤမၤကိးလၢ အကျါလိၤ။ ။ ကးတံၣ်ဃာ်အသးဒီး၊ ယုၣ်ဂ္တးယဲဆၢ  
 ထၢလၢအသးကျါဒီးခံးဝဲ၊ တၢ်အမုၢ်ခိၣ်အအိၣ်ဒီး သုတက့ၢ်။  
 ၂၇ တုၤန့ၤ တစူခံးဒီ သိၤမၤကိး၊ ယုၣ်ထီၣ်နုစူန့ၢ်ဖဲအံၤ၊ ဒီး ကွၢ်ယစူလၣ်၊ ဒီး

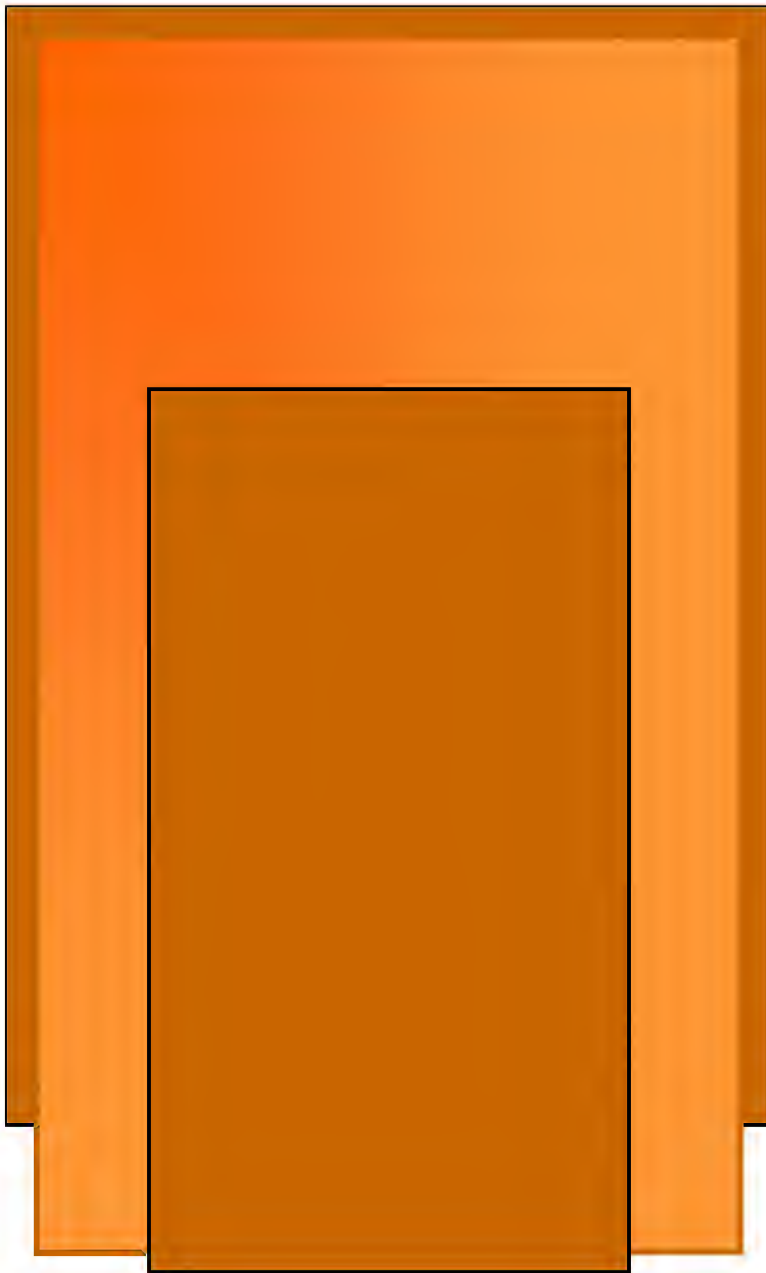


- ၀၁ တနီတကွန်း ။ စီးယီးပိဋ်ပူးတရူးလဲထီဉ်၊ မီးတဲကူးထူး ပှင်လာ  
အပွဲထီဉ်မီးညဉ်ဗေးဒိဉ်တကယထီဉ် ဆံသာတုဉ်ဆူဉ်လီၤ၊ အာထဲန့ဉ်
- ၀၂ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မီး၊ ပှင်တယဉ်ဘဉ် ။ ယဉ်ရှူးခံးတဉ်ဒါ၊ တဲကူးဒါဉ်  
တၢ်ဒါဉ်လၢဂီၤဒါဉ်တကွန်း ။ မီးအပျဉ်အဘိဉ် သ့ဉ်ညါလၢ အမ့ၢ်ကစၢ်  
န့ဉ်မီး၊ သံကွၢ်ဝဲလၢနဲဒဉ်၊ နမ့ၢ်မတၢ မတၢလဲဉ်န့ဉ်၊ တတုဉ်ဘဉ်နီတဂၤ
- ၀၃ လဉ်း ။ ယဉ်ရှူးတဲထီၤ၊ မီးတံးန့ၢ်ကိဉ် မီးယဉ်ဒါမီးညဉ်ခွၢ်ကိးဉ်
- ၀၄ န့ဉ်သီးလီၤ ။ ယဉ်ရှူးဝဲထီၤတၢ်ကူးလၢတၢ်သံမီး၊ ခူးနဲဉ်အ  
သးလၢအပျဉ်အဘိဉ်တစုအံၤ၊ မ့ၢ်အပွဲထီဉ်သၢစုတစုလီၤ ။
- ၀၅ မၤအသးဉ်န့ဉ်မီး တုၤအဘိဉ် တၢ်ဒါဉ် လၢဂီၤဒါဉ်မီး၊ ယဉ်ရှူးခံး  
စီးယီးပိဋ်ပူး တရူး၊ စီးယီးဒါအဒိဉ်စီးယီးပိဋ်ပူး၊ မ့ၢ်ဒုအဲဉ် ယၢအါန့ၢ်  
အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်န့ဉ်ဒါ ။ မီးအတၢ်ခံး ဒါ၊ အဲဉ်ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ နသ့ဉ်ညါလၢ  
ယအဲဉ်ဒုလီၤ ။ မီးခံးဘဉ်ဒါ၊ လုၢ်ဒါဉ်လုၢ်ဒါယသိဖိတကွန်း ။
- ၀၆ ခံးဒါကမီးပွဲထီဉ်ခဲဘျီတဘျီ၊ စီးယီးဒါ အဒိဉ်စီးယီးပိဋ်ပူး၊ ဒုအဲဉ်  
ယၢဒါ ။ မီးအတၢ်ခံးဒါ၊ အဲဉ်ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ နသ့ဉ်ညါလၢယအဲဉ်ဒုလီၤ ။
- ၀၇ မီးခံးဒါ၊ အံးကူးကွၢ် ကူးယသိတကွန်း ။ မီးခံးဒါတုၤအပွဲ  
ထီဉ်သၢစုတစု၊ စီးယီးဒါအဒိဉ်စီးယီးပိဋ်ပူး၊ ဒုအဲဉ်ယၢဒါ၊ ဒုအဲဉ်ယၢ  
ဒါန့ဉ်၊ မ့ၢ်အခံးဒါတုၤ အပွဲထီဉ်သၢဘျီမီး၊ စီးပူးတရူး အသးတမုဉ်  
ဘဉ်မီးခံးဒါ၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ နသ့ဉ်ညါ တၢ် လၢဂီၤလီၤ၊ နသ့ဉ်ညါ လၢ ယ  
အဲဉ်ဒုလီၤ ။ ယဉ်ရှူးခံးဒါ၊ လုၢ်ဒါဉ်လုၢ်ဒါယသိဖိတကွန်း ။ ယခံး  
ဒုလီၤတီလီၤ လီၤလီၤ၊ လၢနသးစၢ်န့ဉ်၊ နကံၢ်တုဉ် ဒုသးလၢနသးတ  
ကိး၊ မီးဖဲဒဉ်နသးန့ဉ် နဟးလီၤ ။ မ့ၢ် တုၤနသးပှ်မီး နကယုဉ်ထီဉ်နစု၊  
မီးပှၤဂၤ ကကံၢ် တုဉ်ဒု၊ မီးကလဲၤစိဉ်ဒု ဆူတၢ်တမိဉ် ထဲၤဘဉ်နသး
- ၀၈ အလီၢ်လီၤ ။ မီးခံးတၢ်န့ဉ်မ့ၢ်အဒုးနဲဉ်လၢစီးပူးတရူးကဒုးဒါဉ်  
ဗျီယုၤအလၢအကပိၤ လၢ အသံၤခံးဒါန့ဉ်အဂီၢ်လီၤ ။ မီးခံးတၢ်န့ဉ်မီး၊  
ခံးဘဉ်စီးပူးတရူး၊ ပိဉ်ယခံးတကွန်း ။
- ၀၉ မီးပှၤဒါဉ်လၢအသးဒါပှၤအယၢလၢအဒါဉ်ဘၢ်အစၢမ့ၢ်၊ မီးခံးဝဲ၊  
မ့ၢ်မတၢလၢ အကယုဉ်လီၤ နၢတဂၤလဲဉ်ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ အပျဉ်လၢယဉ် ရှူး  
အဲဉ်ဒါတဂၤန့ဉ်ပိဉ်အခံးမီး၊ စီးပူးတရူးကဒါ ဃီၤအသးကွၢ်ဝဲမီး ခံး
- ၁၀ ယဉ်ရှူး၊ ကစၢ်ဒါ၊ အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ၊ ကမၤအသးဉ်လဲဉ်း ။ ယဉ်ရှူး  
ခံးဒါ၊ အဝဲတဂၤအံၤယသး မ့ၢ်ဒါဉ် လၢအဒါဉ် တုၤယတဲကူးမီး၊ မ့ၢ်
- ၁၁ အဘဉ်ဃးမီးနသးလဲဉ်၊ နဲဒဉ်အံၤပိဉ်ယခံးတကွန်း ။ မၤအသးဉ်န့ဉ်မီး  
တၢ်ယုထီသီလီၤ လၢဒါပှၤဝဲအကျါ၊ လၢ အပျဉ်တဂၤ န့ဉ်၊ တသံအဲဉ်









20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook  
has been released so that we are able  
to learn more about you and wiser versions.  
Please help it to have wide circulation  
Please help the people responsible for  
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more  
resources available to help others.  
Please help them to have all the resources,  
the funds, the strength and the time that they  
need and ask for in order to be able  
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and  
that you protect them physically and  
spiritually, and the work & ministry that  
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the  
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them  
or their work and projects, or slow them down.  
Please help them to find Godly friends who  
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation  
for their consistent use.

Remind me to pray for them often as this  
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and  
understanding so they can better follow you,  
and I ask you to do  
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

**Prayers**

**and**

**a Few Resources**

**Ideas and Ebooks (Livres / Libros)**

**For your Consideration**

**Glad to have this New Testament ?**

**Help us by PRAYING for us !!**

Invest in your own Eternity  
Spend time praying !

(thank you)

**SHARE THIS PDF (E-Book) with your Friends**  
***So that they will have a stronger***  
**Spiritual Life ALSO**

## Concerning Christians and Christianity

### 1. Christians are those who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ.

2. The Teachings of Jesus Christ are explained in the book called the Gospel (Injil) or the New Testament.

3. The New Testament is the First Place to find and record the teachings of Jesus Christ, by those who actually knew Him.

4. The New Testament has never been disproved **archeologically** or **historically**. It has and remains accurate.

5. The New Testament Predicts that certain events will happen in the Future.

7. The Reliability of the Old Testament and the New Testament are clear indications of the accuracy of the New Testament.

6. Jesus Christ did Not fail in His mission on Earth.

9. Jesus Christ Pre-existed. This means that He existed BEFORE the Creation of the World.

10. When Christians worship Jesus Christ, they are NOT worshiping another Human being.

11. Jesus Christ did not become God by performing good works.

12. Christians cannot perform good works in order to go to Heaven. Those who want to find God must admit they are not able to be Perfect or Holy, and that they need the help of God to help them get rid of their Sins.

14. More than 500 Million Christians around the world today are NOT Roman Catholic. The Vatican does NOT speak for Christianity in many situations.

## Concerning Christians and Christianity (2)

15. Judas did NOT die in the place of Jesus Christ on the cross.

16. Jesus Christ had no motive to escape his fate. Jesus Christ was born to communicate His message of Hope and Redemption for mankind.

17. Without the **Blood of Jesus**, it would be **impossible** for those who believe in Jesus Christ to be saved, to have Eternal Life.

18. Christians worship **ONE** God, NOT three Gods.

19. In True Christianity, Historically, **the Trinity is =**

- a) God the Father
- b) God the Son
- c) God the Holy Spirit

20. The worship of Angels or Created Beings, or Creatures or anything except God (God the Father, God the Son [Jesus Christ], and God the Holy Spirit, is forbidden.

21. The Trinity IS NOT = Mary, Joseph and Jesus

22. The Trinity is NOT = Jesus, Joseph and God the Father

23. Gabriel is NOT another name for Jesus Christ.

24. Anyone can become a Christian if they want to.

25. Christianity IS not something that can be done EXTERNALLY. A person is a Christian because of what they believe **in their Heart**, inside of them. Their own **sincerity before God** is the true test.

26. Those who accept an electronic mark [666] for the purchase of goods, in their right hand or forehead are NOT able to become Christians.

### Concerning Christians and Christianity (3)

People are innocent if they do not know and have no way of knowing that they are doing wrong. The Christian God places the knowledge of good and bad in the hearts of each and every individual.

No one except God is Holy.

It is wrong to murder innocent people.

It is wrong to kill Christians who have not actively harmed anyone.

People are NOT Christians simply because their family is "Christian".

People are NOT Christian because they are born INTO a "Christian" family.

A person cannot become a Christian "AUTOMATICALLY".

No one can be BORN a Christian, but becoming a true Christian will guarantee Eternal Life, in Heaven and with God.

The Presumption that a person is a Christian simply because they are going into a Church and sitting there is False.

Churches have people inside of them that are NOT Christian, but they want to learn more about God.

A Church, or a Church Official CANNOT MAKE anyone a Christian.

Christians do NOT convert anyone by Force, because this action is a violation of the CHOICES that GOD alone is able to make. To **force** others would suggest that God is weak, and cannot do this by Himself. The Christian God has much Strength but uses it to show love and help in this life, not unkindness.

Only God could FORCE someone to do something against their will, and the Creator of the Universe does NOT behave in that manner.

The Choice of what to believe or not to believe is up to Each individual, who must make up their own mind, of their free will.

There is no way to impose Christianity on anyone by Force.

Conversions by Force to Islam are NOT recognized by GOD or Christians.



#### Concerning Christians and Christianity (4)

Those who are converted from Christianity to Islam by Force or coercion, are Still Christian, AND **STILL** considered Christian.

Once a person is recognized by God as a genuine Christian, they are "sealed" permanently. There is no way for any Human to change this.

Forcing any Christian to say that they convert or accept Islam simply makes that Christian *state* something which is FALSE. There is no such thing as Genuine conversion that God can recognize OUT of Christianity, if that person was a Christian.

To suggest that Christians could be converted by Force, actually means (signifies) that there are actions that humans can take that can FORCE God somehow to UNDO or ALTER what He has done. This is not the case. Actions that Humans Force other Humans to take are **not recognized** by God as a **true** Change of Mind, or a **Change of Heart**.

Once a person becomes a Christian, All of their sins (past, present, and future) are forgiven. They are reconciled to God for Eternity, and nothing can change this. **Forced Conversions to Islam are not considered Valid either by God or Christians**. No one can undo in the Heart of a person, what God can do. The link between a Christian and God is a link that Cannot be broken. *Saying* anything to the contrary will not alter or change this.

Christians do not Depend on their sanctuaries or Church buildings in order to meet with God. Harming a building **against the God who made the Universe** is not a genuine sign of success or progress. Christians simply make use of any buildings. Christians are able to meet and pray and talk to God by themselves, *without* a Church building and without a Priest or Pastor. God is always with them.

Harming a Church building simply proves that some people are afraid of Church Buildings. That is all. The Earliest Christians did not have Churches or Buildings for Hundreds of Years.

Harming a Church Building does not harm God, and it does not harm Christians. It simply makes them go and use a different building, or to meet without one.



## Concerning Christians and Christianity (5)

Some people have not examined churches very much. **MANY** are very simple and do NOT have decorations or much *inside* of them. In Christianity, this is intentional. This symbolism is on purpose, intending to signify that the **INNER LIFE** of the Christian, is what is important to God, and NOT the building in which people worship.

Man looks on the external and outward appearance. **GOD** looks on the inner heart of each individual.

There would be no reason for anyone to become upset, if they did not think that Christianity was making progress. Those who are upset are upset because Christianity has answers, reasons and arguments that do not seem to be defeated. God is big enough to defend himself.

If Christianity is false, it should be possible to explain to Christians why and how Christianity is false. Killing or harming Christians is only an excuse, a method of hiding from the reality that intellectual conversation and explanations of those who are violent do NOT have the answers to defend with kindness or reason what they believe.

Christians believe that almost all violence is a waste of time. It does not accomplish what it is "supposed" to accomplish. Those who have arguments are able to advance those and explain them to others. Those who do not use violence instead. This method does not convince Christians or others to adopt methods of violence.

People become like the God they serve. If the God they serve is unkind and unmerciful, that is what the followers become. If the God being worshiped is cruel and mean to women and children, then that is what the followers of that God usually will become.

Jesus Christ is love. Christians try to be loving.

People have the **option** of accepting to believe in the Teachings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament or rejecting those teaching. The choice in this life is **up to each person**. God is the one who makes His own rules. Thankfully, the God of this world decided to use Love and kindness to explain Himself so that all of us would have a chance to learn and to experience the unconditional love of Jesus Christ. (books are listed in this Ebook. Those who want to refute Christianity may want to start by refuting the books listed in this PDF)

## Concerning Christians and Christianity (6)

True Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are not Christians. Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are Islamic or from any other faith.

Christians are NOT afraid to talk about the weakness of Christianity, if that is a topic someone else wants to discuss.

Christians will not stone you or harm you because you disagree with them.

Christian will not make you slave IF you do NOT convert to Christianity.

Those who truly believe in the TRUTH of what they claim to believe are NOT afraid to discuss the content of what they believe with other people.

Christians may share with you that you are not 100% perfect and Holy, and Christians will Admit and acknowledge that THEY are NOT perfect or Holy.

Christians admit that they need a savior, that they cannot be good enough on their own, and that they cannot perform ENOUGH good and HOLY actions to please God. That is the starting point for anyone to become a Christian.

Those who engage Christians in discussions about religion should be willing to look at the history, the archeology, the science and all of the aspects of religion and the books that they use or defend. That is simply being honest. And those who seek spiritual truth are NOT afraid to discuss honestly issues of religion.

IF GOD is GOD, then GOD will STILL be GOD after a conversation takes place. Those who follow God should be willing to think and use the mind that God gave to them. IF God gave people a mind, HE expects them to use it. Discussions are part of the use of the mind.

There is a lot of history about OTHER religions that can be found in the West. In other nations, FEAR of being wrong induces and provokes censorship. But history can be proven and demonstrated. **The Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947-48.** Those scrolls contained the Jewish Old Testament. They were **dated scientifically to be 200 years OLDER than the time of Jesus Christ.** The Jewish Old Testament has NOT been changed or altered. This is simply a scientific and historic Fact.

God Preserves His Word. His word is the Old and New Testament. **IF you are seeking truth, what do you have to fear from Truth ?**

## Concerning History and the Early Church

Christians do NOT pray to MARY. The Bible never teaches to Pray to Mary. Mary was born a human sinner, and became a Christ-follower.

Prayers to ANY Human (Except Jesus Christ, who was God who became Human for a short time) is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Statues, which is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Icons, which is a Graven Image, which is ALSO IDOLATRY.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Mary.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Saints, as this would be blasphemy, and taking worship and adoration away from God.

It is the Mediation of Jesus Christ alone which serves to communicate between God and Man, and NOT any other Human.

Christians know which books of the Bible are part of the Bible and belong in the Bible. There is a great deal of evidence and documentation over the whole world for the conclusion, about which books belong in the Bible.

Some books may help to clarify or explain (these are Free Books):

For those who read English:

- 1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, by John Mendham - 1950
- 2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler
- 3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler
- 4) The worship of Mary [proven to be Unbiblical] by James Endell Tyler

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

## **Concerning History and the Early Church**

We recommend, for your potential consideration, the following books:

1) **The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, with copious notes from the Caroline books compiled by order of Charlemagne** - by Rev John Mundham - 1850

2) **Image worship in the Church of Rome** by James Endell Tyler

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)

3) **Primitive Christian Worship** by James Endell Tyler

Primitive christian worship, or, The evidence of Holy Scripture and the church, concerning the invocation of saints and angels, and the blessed Virgin Mary (1840)

4) **The worship of Mary** by James Endell Tyler

5) **The Pope of Rome and the popes of the Oriental Orthodox Church**

by Caesarius Tondini (1875) also makes for interesting reading, even though it is a Roman Catholic work which was approved with the Nihil Obstat (not indexed by the inquisition) notice.

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

## Concerning History and the Roman Catholic Church

Historic Information on the Roman Catholic Church can be found - in online searches - under the words:

papal, roman catholic, papist, popish, romanist, vatican, popery, romish,

There are many free Ebooks available online and at Google that cover these topics.

There is of course the standard works on the proven history of the Vatican:

**The Two Babylons** by Alexander Hislop, which uses more than 200 ancient Latin and Greek sources.

The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records of the Early Roman Catholic Church  
by Rev. Ferrel.

Those who have trouble with Vatican documents concerning early Church Councils should conduct their own research into a document called the "Donation of Constantine", which was the false land grant from the Roman Emperors to the Vatican.



**Saved - How To become a  
Christian  
how to be saved**

**A Christian is someone  
who believes the  
following**

*Steps to Take in order to become a  
true Christian, to be Saved & Have a  
real relationship & genuine  
experience with the real God*

**Read, understand, accept and  
believe the following verses from  
the Bible:**

**1. All men are sinners and fall short  
of God's perfect standard**

Romans 3: 23 states that  
For all have sinned, and come short of  
the glory of God;



**2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.**

Romans 6: 23 states

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

**3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.**

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states

8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

**4. God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.**

Romans 5:8 states

But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

**5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.**

John 3: 16 states

For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

**6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a**

**fact that you have been given  
Eternal Life.**

1 John 5: 13 states

These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

**7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.**

1 John 1: 9 states

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

**If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:**

***" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you***

*to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".*

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

**It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is**

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

**Steps to take once you have asked  
Jesus to come into your life**

**Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:**

- 1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)**
- 2. Read Psalm 91**
- 3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John**
- 4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.**
- 5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read**

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.  
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.  
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today  
!!!

---

**Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?**

**For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.  
So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those**

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in **Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ** (ask us by email if this is not clear), then **That belief** saves them. Why ? because they are magical ? No, because of the sovereignty of God, because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life. When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and **ask Him** to forgive them of



their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, **this** is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers*".

From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

**First** the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that **all sins separates us from God**, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

**Second** the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – **unwilling**

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die. The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.  
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

## **Prayers that count**

### **The prayers that God hears**

**We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.**

**The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "through Jesus Christ" or "*in the name of Jesus Christ*".**

**God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.**

**And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:**

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.



(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

---

### Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postscript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

## IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian.

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins. I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.

## **Prayers for help to God**

### **In MANY LANGUAGES**

#### **For YOU, for US, for your Family**

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available. Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they



## 5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted. Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible. Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos, los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja, y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro. Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más gente Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa, y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día. Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado, pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera. y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas? Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible, y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda. El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

# Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Magyar Prayer Jezus Krisztus  
Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m  
viselkedni kerdez ad segit számomra

## **Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language**

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :

1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a  
dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik

2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és  
elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én  
feleml az én -m saját akarat ( szándék ) fenti öné.

3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m  
fél -ből ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem  
nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul  
hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (  
átmenő -a szó a Biblia ) egy ) részére a esemény előre és b  
betű ) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál  
Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön  
prayerwhen ) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett  
kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő  
az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött - val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba -a szó , a Biblia ,( a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi ), -ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia ( -a szó ) melyik ÉN tud személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért amit akarsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikkak ki ön , és amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett ön és én -a szó ( a Biblia )

11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek ( vagy websites ) életemben ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -nk pontos megértés -ből ön ( Isten ); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek ( vagy websites ) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -ból igazság (2 Komócsin 215:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írői hivatás -ból Új Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten ( de amit van nem



hűségesen Bibliai ), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkész -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia ( mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikkak -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akrsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás ( következtetés ) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ból ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akrsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármilyen kényszerítéssel rosszat akar nem eltesz akármilyen szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtartani a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akar nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármilyen mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkileg utánzó -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármilyen amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellett volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ből egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemondni öket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármilyen üresség ,sárgaság vagy kétségbeesés életében -val a Öröm -ből Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség ( vagy ezek esemény ) -ből egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akar megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek ( rokon ) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ből időszaki esemény bevétele hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus ,  
Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban  
megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a  
bölcesség és kicsit bérelni szerelem -ből Igazság Ámen

=====

Több alul -ból Oldal  
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

=====

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől ( -ból imádság kereslet -  
hoz Isten ) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem  
lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit  
vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és  
szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás  
, vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból idő  
-hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból  
más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített  
fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban  
-a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön  
látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv  
, legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak  
legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha ,  
megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit  
csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus  
könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ből elektronikus  
könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik.  
Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos  
személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy  
számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy  
számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy  
egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz  
Internet.



=====

**Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:**

**1. che dareste me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare**

2. che dareste me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi dareste l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto trasformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi dareste l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi dareste l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più

6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi dareste la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi dareste un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che dareste ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portereste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprirete la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che darete l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portereste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portereste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavo ones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

=====

Più in calce alla pagina  
come avere vita Eterna

=====

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se



voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettervi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

=====

**Preghiera al dio Caro Dio,** Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutale prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutali prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi. Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliera. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consigliereste loro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il



1. que você daria a mim a coragem para as coisas que eu necessito
2. que você daria a mim a coragem de acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exaltando meus próprios desejos (intenção) acima de seu.
3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar em desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.
4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual que eu necessito (com sua palavra bíblica) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.
5. Que você Deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (oração) quando me sinto frustrado ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.
7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria bíblica de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.
8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, a Bíblia, (o Evangelho do Testamento Novo de João), em uma base pessoal,
9. que você daria a ajuda a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas na Bíblia (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente relacionar, e a que me ajudará a compreender o que você quer fazer em minha vida.
10. Que você me daria o discernimento grande, para compreender como explicar a outros que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente biblical), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituais falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinamentos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhuma forças do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.

20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasses no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.

=====  
Mais no fundo da página  
como ter a vida eternal

=====

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas estrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.









## Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kanna hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjälp finna ande Ledning Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag upphoja min äga vilja ( avsikt ) över din.

3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om okänd till bli den ursäkta , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur till har den ande styrka Jag nöd ( igenom din uttrycka bibeln ) en ) för händelsen före och b ) för min äga personlig ande resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du prayerwhen ) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera din uttrycka , bibeln , ( den Ny Testamente Evangelium av John ), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta ät JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel ( din uttrycka ) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka ( bibeln )

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk ( eller websites ) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du ( Gud ); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk ( eller websites ) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud ( utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk ), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen for länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln ( sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsatt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken ( slutningarna ) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den hår dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spirituallt förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrande med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inläringen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppen min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här fenomenon ( eller de här händelsen ) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en ( släktingen ) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

=====

Mer på botten av Sida  
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över ( bön anmoder till Gud ) är duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss , du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss. Också , vi behov till vara säker och försök till meddela så pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre förbindelserna till Internet. Du kanna också vanligtvis grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten redovisa vid går till [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

### Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller slutet av den här sida. Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angående Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni är utan kostnad , och fri.







=====

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. Þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja ( ásetningur ) yfir þinn.

3. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf ( í gegnum þinn orð the Biblí a ) fyrir the atburður á undan ) og b ) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen ) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblí the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett ), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblí ( þinn orð ) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblíá )

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk ( eða websites ) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú ( guð ); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk ( eða websites ) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblíá the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hraðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblíá útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð ( en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur ), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. Þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblíá ( svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblíá og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn ( endir ) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn bjartur kennsla í the Biblíá , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tótleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn auglýsing svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q ( eða þessir atburður ) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur ( ættingi ) ekki vera hluti af it.

**23.** Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn auglýsing ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

=====

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða  
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

=====

Við ert glaður ef this listi ( af bæn beiðni til Guð ) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lífnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til [mail.yahoo.com](mailto:mail.yahoo.com)

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendum tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically ( sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu ) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við





6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen ) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , ( den Ny Testamente Gospel i John ), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel ( jeres ord ) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord ( den Bibel )

11. At jer ville overbringe folk ( eller websites ) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God ); og At jer ville overbringe folk ( eller websites ) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God ( men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk ), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. At jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel ( såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik ( afslutninger ) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spirituallly counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed , sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon ( eller disse begivenheder ) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones ( slægtninge ) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

=====

Flere forneden Side  
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

=====

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over ( bøn anmoder hen til God ) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjælp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig



# Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

## Norway - Prayer Requests (praying ) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be  
kanne hore meg bonn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan  
ledes

=====

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg taperheten å be tingene det JEG  
nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg taperheten å mene du og  
godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for  
meg opphøye meg egen ville ( hensikten ) over din.
3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det  
ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg  
ikke for å anrette you.
4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den  
sprit styrke JEG nød ( igjennom din ord bibelen ) en ) for  
begivenhetene for ut og b ) for meg egen personlig sprit  
reise.
5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du  
flere
6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen )  
JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å  
løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , ( det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John ), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen ( din ord ) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord ( bibelen )

11. Det du ville bringe folk ( eller websites ) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God ); og Det du ville bringe folk ( eller websites ) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatterne av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God ( bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk ), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen ( som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk ( konklusjonene ) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.



20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon ( eller disse begivenheter ) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg ( slektningene ) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

=====  
Flere på bunnen av Side  
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

=====  
Vi er glad hvis denne liste over ( bønn anmoder å God ) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,



εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνουν. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένα από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνετε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύατε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνετε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνετε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.

Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνετε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,



6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timothee 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments ansportnen zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehängt habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie



man meinen Freunden und liebe eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

=====

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite  
wie man ewiges Leben u.  
Hat

=====

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der Lage IST, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum mail.yahoo.com

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir



peessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra ( o novo Testamento ), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para compreender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.

Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família ( e a minha família ) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas compreender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,

=====

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.  
I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus,  
Amen,

=====



5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen ) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječji snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , ( novim Oporuka Evandjelje od John ), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija ( tvoj riječ ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ ( Biblija )

11. Taj te će donijeti narod ( ili websiteovi ) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te ( bog ); i da te će donijeti narod ( ili websiteovi ) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog ( ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski ), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija ( kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar ( zaključak ) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.



19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduzeti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitek dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to ndarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen ( ili te događaj ) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe ( odnosni ) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurati da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i  
to imati hatar dana Istina Da

=====

Više podno Stranica  
Kako to imati Vječan Život

=====

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub ( od moljenje molba to Bog ) je u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevođenje. Mi shvatiti koji su mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ. Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevođenje , ili ukoliko će voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevođenje. Mi više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi ištanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga , mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za pomoć sa prevođenje ili prevođenje funkcionirati. Nemate biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com



3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla Nemusím ( docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible ) jeden ) do člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b ) do já sám osobní duchovní cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen ) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce nákyb s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , ( Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan ), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible ( tvůj slovo ) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a tvůj slovo ( člen určitý Bible )

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid ( či websites ) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe ( bůh ); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid ( či websites ) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat myslí mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčtetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčtetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasí jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízky až k Bůh ( kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický ), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláska čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovídá.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible ( jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vřdřt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízky k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření ( konec ) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učít us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vřdřt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen  
určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále  
učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl  
bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden  
Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se  
tato přechodný ( či tezaury příhoda ) dle jeden Biblický  
perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až  
k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit  
jídlem má druh a Amor sám ( příbuzní ) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar  
nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní  
význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydlíště do člen určitý svět ,  
aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj  
pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak?  
až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý  
Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury  
majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj  
vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden  
láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

=====

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok  
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

=====

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh  
is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne  
být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčtetnější efektivní dešifrování.  
My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of  
interpretace domnění a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do  
jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat myslí tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically ( zavádění ) poněvadž my ale dělat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčtenější dotaz. My dodat myslí tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být







**Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language**

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

=====

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim prositi

2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti ( namen ) zgoraj vaš.

3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic ne streči you.

4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim ( skozi vaš izraziti z besedami biblija ) a ) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b ) zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.

5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez streči vi več

6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen ) jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.

7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , ( novi testament evangelij od John ), naprej a oseben osnova

9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija ( vaš izraziti z besedami ) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.

10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami ( biblija )

11. to vi hoteti privleči narod ( ali websites ) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi ( Bog ); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod ( ali websites ) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).

12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.

13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog ( če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical ), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.

14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkva ali a mesto od častiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.

15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija ( kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.

16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.

17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled ( sklep ) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.

18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.

19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.

20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami

21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče  
naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami ,  
biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen  
v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če  
je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v  
razumeti to fenomen ( ali od this pripetljaj ) s a Biblical  
perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter  
tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter  
ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se ( žlahta ) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpirač ter  
svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj  
taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika  
vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako  
najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami ,  
biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz  
prostiti od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj  
pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti  
a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

=====

več pravzaprav od stran  
kako imeti večer življenje

=====

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam ( od molitev prošnja v  
Bog ) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati  
najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko  
različnen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če  
vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč  
biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas ,  
boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej  
čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če isčeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten oseben prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically ( travnato gričevje ) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

=====  
=====







kanila sa gumawa. masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.

masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita ( ang bago testamento ), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.

masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak ( at akin mag-anak ) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,





Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.

JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.

JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka ( den Ny Testamente ), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.

Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälp mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.

JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj ( och min familj ) till inte bli spirituallly lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,





ресурсы, деньг, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их сможете продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новый завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознаение для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять период времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я





определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този р.т. от сап вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам те кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам р.т. и р.р. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам те а любов на youг Свят Дума ( определителен член Нов Завещание ), и този ти уж давам те духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам те към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправлям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам те към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in my площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях youг мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство ( и my семейство ) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,





hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru maktadır iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl. şu onlar lüzum için maktadır almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime ( belgili tanımlık İncil ), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülât adl.



Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog

Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist

JA imati nikada molitva pre nego

Važan za Bog

Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć

Se Bog Biti stalo moj život

Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog  
okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=====

**Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni  
član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :**

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti  
određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za  
mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te  
oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj  
vlastiti volja ( namera ) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad  
određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika ,  
inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti  
you.

4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati  
određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba ( droz tvoj riječ

Biblija ) jedan ) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P )  
umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te  
briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen ) JA  
sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka  
stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s  
Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija  
, ( određeni član Novi Zavjet Evandjelje nad Zahod ), na  
temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene  
tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra  
Biblija ( tvoj riječ ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj  
volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra  
moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako  
za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako  
učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati nza što te pa tvoj riječ (   
Biblija )

11. Taj te donijeti narod ( inače websites ) unutra moj život  
tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov  
precizan sporazum nad te ( Bog ); pa Taj te donijeti narod (   
inače websites ) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za  
ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad  
istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo  
šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta  
3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko



duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog ( ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski ), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija ( takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid ( zaključak ) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen ( inače ovih događaj ) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe ( rodbina ) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

=====

Briny podno Stranica  
Kako za imati Vječan Život

=====

Nama biti dearth da današji foil ( nad molitva traženju za Bog ) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanim biblioteka inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta račun kod lijevanje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad današnji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski pošta nama , da današnji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik , ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski ( skidati podatke ) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba kod elektronski pošta.





Молитва к  
бога как помолить к  
бога как бог может услышать моему  
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне  
как найти духовное наведение  
как найти deliverance от злейшего  
духов как поклониться поистине бог  
рая как найти христианское  
бога как помолить к богу до  
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед  
важным к влюбленностям бога  
бога каждое индивидуальное  
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь  
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах  
запросов молитве  
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к  
богу о запросах молитве  
вами, о вас

=====

**Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:**

**1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для того чтобы помолить**

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting мой воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не препятствовать моим страхам неиствстня стать отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстрою или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне премудрость и сердце наполнило с библейской премудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новый завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознавание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).



12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое внимание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новый завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодовоощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церков или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое внимание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заключения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или восприятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить Jesus Christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в Библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away несколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибудь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of Jesus Christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, Библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни (родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой разум понимает духовное значение текущие события принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

=====

Больше на дне страницы  
как иметь вечная жизнь

=====

Мы рады если этот список (запросов молитве к богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод. Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы принять малое количество вашего времени послать предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам людей также, которые после этого прочитают улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.





رئذنتل او فوخل مدغل مهنم لك قدعاسم اجرل  
ءيش لك نع لووسمل او قالصل ا هبوجا يذلا طلا تنان ا

& لمعل او ، مهتياح مكن او ، مهعيجشت متلضفت نأ طلا وعدأ  
هيف نوكر اشرى مهن ا قراز

نم اهرىغ وا هيجورلا تاوقلا نم مهتياح متلضفت نأ طلا وعدأ  
لفسا اذام عطب وا مريضى نأ نكهمي يتلا تابقلعلا

اضيا رلفنل ديدج دهع اذه مدختسا امدنع يتدعاسم اجرل  
نا عيطتسا ىتح ، ءحاتملا هعبطلا هذم نم اولعج نيذلا سانلا  
ددع قدعاسم هيف رارمتسالامل ملى نىستى ىتحو اهيلع ىلصى  
سانلا نم ربكلا

(ديدلجلا دهعلا) قسدقمل ا قملك كل بح ينيطعت تنك نا طلا وعدا  
كنا فرعت نا منطفلا او قملكل او هيجورلا ينيطعت فوس كن او ،  
اهيف شرى عن يتلا ءينمزل ا قرتفلا او مهفل لصفلا

تابوعصل ا عم لماعتلا ءيفيك قفرعم هيف يتدعاسم اجرل  
نا ديرت يندعاسى طلا دروللا .موى لك يذنا هجاوت يتلا  
هيف نىيحيسملا نىرخال ا دعاسن نا ديرنو لصفلا كنا فرعت  
ملاعلال لوجو ققطنملا يذلب

نيذلا وبختنملا يبورتنكلال اباتكلال يطعى نا مكل طلا وعدا  
مكتمكح مدعاست

عدخى ال (يتلىءو) اهترسا دارفأ دعاسى نا مكل طلا وعدا  
قرطلا لكب مكل ءعباتمولى لوبق ديرتو مكب مهف نكلو ، ايجور

نا مكنم بلطاو ، تاقوالا هذم هيف هيجوتلا او هعتملا انيطعى امك  
نىما ، عوسى مس ا هيف ايشال ا هذم لىعفا

=====  
=====

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus , Amen,

=====







**R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.**

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament  
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and  
unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander  
Princeton Theological Seminary  
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [[available online Free](#) ]

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records  
WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND  
DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George  
Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley  
Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be  
contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the  
primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and  
irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself  
(1847)  
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and  
principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-  
1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of  
Publication. [[available online Free](#) ]

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[\[available online Free \]](#)

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...

Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.

Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [\[available online Free \]](#)

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Papal System from its origin to the present time  
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD  
1872 – [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Protestant exiles of Zillertal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [\[available online Free \]](#)

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [\[available online Free \]](#)

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [\[available online Free \]](#)

## Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land [\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910) [\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906) [\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - Walker of Tinnevelly (1916) [\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936) [\[available online Free \]](#)

AMY CARMICHAEL - The continuation of a story ([1914





**GALLICA** – <http://gallica.bnf.fr>

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze,  
[available online Free ]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-  
Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free ]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available  
online Free ]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online  
Free ]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon  
[available online Free ]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available  
online Free ]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance  
d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free ]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin  
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).  
[available online Free ]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available  
online Free ]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free  
]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle  
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]



Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908)  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [\[available online Free \]](#)

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices  
biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens  
dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une  
société de gens de lettres [\[available online Free \]](#)

( publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz :  
Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8  
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à  
l'étude des trois langues classiques [\[available online Free \]](#)

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus.  
Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit  
vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum  
serie...

( Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo  
praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes  
distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab  
Henrico Stephano constructus ) [\[available online Free \]](#)

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piété chez  
Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert  
[\[available online Free \]](#)

Bible-N.T.(français)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [\[available  
online Free \]](#)

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson  
[\[available online Free \]](#)



Biblia en lengua española traducida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translationes por Cypriano de Valera ( misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela ) [[available online Free](#) ]

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org) [[available online Free](#) ]

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625  
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [[available online Free](#) ]

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625  
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubilé, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.  
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [[available online Free](#) ]

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [[available online Free](#) ]

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [[available online Free](#) ]

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [[available online Free](#) ]

Institucion de la religion christiana;  
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish  
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Institución religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y  
traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.  
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instruccion, que contiene  
los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para  
todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo,  
donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo  
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino,  
Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la  
catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los  
consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que  
padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste  
tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y  
ilusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora  
de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de  
como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588  
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594  
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de  
Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [[available  
online Free](#) ]



internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [[available online Free](#) ]

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [[available online Free](#) ]

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [[available online Free](#) ]

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [[available online Free](#) ]

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [[available online Free](#) ]

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [[available online Free](#) ]

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [[available online Free](#) ]

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)



Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8<sup>th</sup> Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the eclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.



The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel ] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.
  
4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

*A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol*

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a “scholar” who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full approval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton  
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey  
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of  
Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should  
consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available  
online or at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org)

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during  
the Third .... in PDF [can be found online sometimes]  
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under .... : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and  
Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.  
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.  
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche  
Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels  
theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte  
(München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle  
by John S. Conway [online]  
<http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html>

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust  
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

## Questions about (PDF) Ebooks:

- **I notice that you have lists of Ebooks here.**
- **I understand that you may want others to know about the books, but why here ?**
- There are several reasons why this was done.
  - 1) so that people who know nothing about Christianity have a place to start. There are now thousands of books about Christianity available. Knowing where to begin can be difficult. These books simply represent ideas and a potential starting place.
  - 2) so that people can learn what other Christians were like, who lived **before**. We live in a world that still concentrates on the tasks of the moment, but pays little attention to the past. Today, many people do not know **HOW** other Christians lived their daily lives, in centuries past. Some of these books are from the past. They offer the struggles and the methods of responding through their Christian faith, in their own daily lives, some from hundreds of years ago. In addition, many of those books are documented and have good sources. This seems to be a good way for Christians from the past to encourage those in the present.
  - 3) Histories of certain Christians **DO** belong to those who are those who are native to those churches, those geographic areas, or who speak those languages.

But although that is true, many churches today have communities or denominations that have transcended **and surpassed the local geographic areas from where they initially or originally arose**. It is good for believers who are from **OTHER** geographic areas, to learn more about foreign languages and foreign cultures. Anything that can help to accomplish this, is movement

in the right direction.

- 4) It is normal for people to believe that if their church or their denomination is in one geographic location, that The history of that place is best expressed by those who are LOCAL historians. Unfortunately, today, this is often NOT accurate.

The reason is that many places have suffered from wars and from local disasters. This is especially true in Africa and the Near and Middle East. The Local historic records and documents were destroyed. Those documents that have survived, has survived OUTSIDE of those Areas of conflict. Much of their earlier history of the Eastern portion of the Roman Empire, is mostly known because of the record keepers of the West, and because of the travelers from the areas of Western Christianity. In many ways, Western Christianity is often still the record keeper of those from the East.

There is a great deal of historical records in the West, about the Near East. Those who live there today in the near East and Middle East know almost nothing about. We suggest some sources that may be of assistance.

**- So you want to bring people closer, and that is a good answer, but why include records or books from England or from French speaking authors ?**

1) Much of the material dealing with Eastern Orthodoxy OR dealing with the matters of Syria, The Byzantine Empire, Africa or Asia, were written about, in French. Please remember that until very recently, FRENCH was the language of the educated classes around the world, AND that it *was the MAIN language for diplomats, consuls and ambassadors and envoys*. As a result, there is value in helping those who

have an interest in French ALSO know where to start, concerning matters of Faith and History.

Some of the material listed in [French](#) simply gives people a starting point for learning about Christianity in Europe, from a non-English point of view. Other books are listed so that people can read some of those sources firsthand, for themselves and come to their own conclusions.

English Christians should be happy that they have a great spiritual heritage and examples, and rejoice also that the French can say the same. The examples of the strong and good Christians that have come before belong to everyone to all Christians, to all those who aspire to have good examples.

About the materials that deal with England, most of the world STILL does not realize that the records in England are usually MUCH older than the ecclesiastical records of OTHER areas of the world. England was divided up into geographic areas and Churches had great influence in the nation. That had not changed in England until the last few decades. Some of the records about Christianity in England  
Go back for more than one thousand years, in an UNBROKEN line. One can follow the changes to the diocese through the different languages, through the different or changing legal documents and through the Rights confirmed to the churches.

Other areas of the world are claimed to be very ANCIENT in dealing with Christianity, but there is very little of actual documentation, of actual agreements, of actual legal descriptions, of actual records of local ceremonies, of actual local church councils, of the relationship between the secular State law, and the guidelines or rules of the Church. England was never invaded by those who posed a direct threat to its church institutions. The records were kept, so the records and documentation are in fact a much stronger Basis for the documenting of Christianity in earlier times.

Most Christians from the East do not know about this, and it would be good for them to learn more. In addition, there are also records in the Nations and Provinces of Europe, that have been kept where Roman Catholic Records demonstrate the authenticity of earlier Christian groups that pre-date the authority of the Bishop of Rome, even in the Western half of the Roman Empire. Some of those sources are listed herein also.

Finally, in the matter of suggesting books about Christianity and Other languages, please remember that each group likes to learn about its own past, and its own progress.

The French should be humbly proud of those Christians who were in France and who were brave and wise and demonstrated courage and a strong faithfulness to God. The Germans should learn and know the same thing about their history, as should the Spaniards and the Germans, and each and every other Nation and People-group. No matter who we are or where we are from, we can find something positive and good to encourage us and be glad that there were some who came before us, to show us a better way to live, by their faith and their Godly examples.

**In closing it would be good perhaps to state what is obvious:**

This ebook is likely to travel far and wide. Feel free to post online and use and print.

In many parts of the world, Christianity is deliberately falsely represented. It is represented as IF faith in God would make

someone “anti-intellectual” or somehow afraid of ideas or thinking. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Many people today do not know that the history of science today is edited to leave out the deep Christianity that most of the top scientists have held until very recent times.

Since God created the World and the scientific laws that govern it, it makes sense that God is the designer. No one is more scientific than God.

Many of the great scientists in the World are still Active Christians, with a consciously DEEP faith in God. Christians are not afraid of thinking for themselves. There are many secularists today who attempt to suggest that Christianity is for those who are feeble. The truth is that many of those are too feeble and too intellectually unprepared to answer the questions that Christianity asks of each man and each woman.

Those who do not have faith in Jesus Christ and who are secular simply often worship themselves, under the disguise of the theory of Evolution. But the chaos of the world today leaves most who are secular WITHOUT a guide or a method to explain either purpose in life, or the events that are taking place across the planet. Christianity with its record of 2000 years – (and please do not confuse the Vatican with Christianity, they are often not the same) – has a record of helping people navigate in difficult times.

Christianity teaches leaders to be humble and accountable, it helps merchants to trade honestly, and fathers to love their children and their wife. Christianity finds no value in doing harm to others for the purpose of self-interest. Usually doing harm to others is a method of expressing that ones faith in God is **insufficient**, therefore [the logic goes, that] harm must be done to others.



Behaving in that wrong manner is simply a Lack of faith in God, and therefore those who harm others from Other faiths and other religions are usually demonstrating a Lack of Faith in the God that *THEY* worship.

If God is all powerful, and if God can change the minds of others, and if God can reveal himself, then WHY harm anyone else who does not agree ? During THIS lifetime, it seems that each of us has the right to be wrong ,and the right to make up his own mind. Is it not up to God to deal with others in the afterlife ?

We provide answers, and help for those who seek truth (yes actual truth can be actually found and discovered, which is a shocking statement to many people who thought this was not genuinely possible).

God is a loving God. He offers Eternal Life to those who repent and believe in his message in the New Testament. But God also allows each individual to decide for themselves. This does not allow any of us to change or decide the rules. God is still God. We all are under his rules every time we are breathing, with each pulse that continues to beat in our heart.

God does not convince people against their Will. That annoys some people also, because they would like God to make decisions for them. But if people want to be Free, let them demonstrate this by exercising their own Freedom of choosing whether to follow God or not. (being able to chose to accept or reject God is not the same as being able to chose the consequences. Only the choice of which direction to Go is up to us. The consequences are whatever God has Actually declared them to be. Agreeing with Him or not will not change this.

Christianity is a source of internal strength and provides answers that almost no other religious system even claims to provide or attempts to provide.

Something usually happens to those who are intellectually honest and investigate Christianity. Many times, they find that Christianity is the most authentic, accurate and historic account of the history of the world.

It is the *genuine* answers and the genuine internal peace and help that Christians can find through their God which bothers those who are afraid to search for God. We only hope that each person will embrace their spiritual journey and take the challenge upon themselves to ask the question about how to find Truth and accurate answers.

The answers CAN be found. Some of these books are simply provided to help people find a few of the pieces that will serve as a means to encourage them in thinking and in having their inner questions answered.

We continue to find more answers every day. We have not arrived and we certainly are not perfect. But if we have helped others to proceed a bit farther on their own journeys, certainly the effort will not have been in vain.

Psalm 50:15

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90

91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

#### Psalm 23

23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

# With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

## "with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart**.

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ?  
Pray :

*Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.*

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD **with my whole heart**; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD **with my whole heart**, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) **With my whole heart** have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe **with my whole heart**.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour **with my whole heart**: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts [with my whole heart](#).

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried [with my whole heart](#); hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee [with my whole heart](#): before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the [whole heart](#) faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto [me with her whole heart](#), but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me [with their whole heart](#).

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly [with my whole heart](#) and with my whole soul.

[I Peter 3:15](#) But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto  
God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed,  
rightly dividing the word of truth.



**Christian Conversions - According to the Bible -  
Can NEVER be forced.**

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

**Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support  
Forced Conversions.**

That is False. **True Christianity is NEVER forced.**

-----

### **Core Universal Rights**

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's  
belief

## **PROPHECY, THE END of DAYS, and the WORLD in the Next Few Years.**

### **What you may need to know**

There is much talk these days in the Islamic world about the Time of Jacob, also known as the End Times or the End of Days<sup>i</sup>.

The records of Christianity and the records of Islam both seem to speak about the End Times. But the records of the Old and New Testaments have a record in the area of prophecy of events that are predicted to occur hundreds of years before they happen, and that record is 100% accurate.

According to Christianity, in order for a prophet or a writer or an author to truly be a prophet of God, that individual must be 100% correct 100% of the time.

This standard is applied to the Old and New Testaments (the Bible), and the verdict is that the Bible is 100% accurate, 100% of the time. History and Archeology confirms this, for those with the patience And courage to seek truth and accuracy.

What has been done sometimes in the name of Christianity, is not always good. But true Christians and Christian examples remain strong, solid and encouraging. True Christians have nothing to regret

nor be ashamed of. Offering help to others is not wrong.

There are many perspectives on the return of Jesus Christ. The New Testaments seems to predict the return of Two Messiahs BOTH of whom both claim to be Jesus Christ.

The first Messiah who returns to help those who believe in Him actually does not come to Earth. His feet do NOT touch Jerusalem at that point in time. That first Messiah calls his followers (Christ-followers) to Him, and they are caught up or meet Jesus Christ in the air, where their time with God starts at that moment.

The second Messiah is the one who announces that "He" is the one who has returned to Earth to establish His Kingdom. He establishes a Temple in the location of the Dome of the Rock [Temple Mount] in Jerusalem, also re-institutes the Jewish sacrifices of the Old Testament, and proclaims that He is going to rule on Earth. Only this Messiah who will call himself "Christ" will be a false Messiah, in other words the False Christ, the Wrong Christ.

During this time, Christians believe that they are to continue to be kind to their friends and neighbors, whether those neighbors and friends are Christians or Moslems or Hindus or anything else. This remains true in the End Times.

In the End Times according to Christianity, Christians are mostly the observers of the greatness of God, explaining to those who want to know, what is taking place in the world and why these things are happening.

In every generation of humans, there are many who claim that they WANT to live in a world without God. For that reason, God is going to give them what they want. Those people will have **1)** a world without God, but where **2)** a false Messiah arrives claiming to be Christ, and only an understanding of accurate Christianity will be able to help and show those people how to have Eternal Life.

The false Messiah comes onto the world stage and exercises power and dominion [over the entire world], ruling from the geographic location of the Ancient Roman Empire.

The false Messiah (obviously) denies that he is false, and institutes a system of global economic domination of a global economic system of money.

That money is a "symbolic" currency. As Christians today understand this, the currency of the False messiah is not based on Gold or Silver.

The currency that the False messiah establishes is "cashless". It does not require paper currency. In fact, the new currency will be global, and it is expected to be cashless, without actual currency.

But it will be based on banking principles in the West, and this False Messiah will cause those who are Jewish to believe that their Messiah has returned. Like much of the rest of the world, many will be deceived by the False Messiah who will accomplish many miracles and will institute his system of global economic domination.

The False Messiah will cause that the entire world and governmental structure will cause the implementation of his false economic system of currency.

That economic system is a system of global dominance and global slavery. The global bankers will endorse this plan, believing that they will reap even greater profits than they currently do based on their system of unjust usury.

This global currency will depend on computers to work, and computers will be used to keep records of all economic transactions all over the world. This will be a closed economic system, one that can only be used by those who have accepted the false currency of the False Messiah.

The False Messiah will cause each person to be obligated to accept to use the new currency, and each individual will be required to give homage, or attention, or reverence or adoration or some kind of worship, or allegiance or loyalty to the false messiah, in order to be able to use the new cashless currency.

The new cashless currency will have one feature that those "who have wisdom" will recognize: the new

cashless system in order to be used will require each human to have a particular mark or "identifier" or system of individual identification for each and every single separate person on the planet.

That may seem impossible. But even now, there are millions and billions of computer records that are kept on the populations of all nations that are already using modern banking. Therefore it is not difficult to understand that keeping track of 7 billion humans around the world is not anything that is difficult, even at this moment.

This system may seem impossible to establish especially for those not familiar with the details of power inside the European Union or the West. But then if all of this is only fiction, then it should not harm anyone to read this, and then prove many years from now that all of these concerns were false.

The new cashless system will incorporate a number within itself, as part of its numbering system. That number has been identified and predicted for two thousand years: it is the number "six hundred and sixty six" or 666.

That may seem impossible, but actually this number is already used as a primary tracking number within the computer inventory systems of the world, long before you have read these few pages.

The number is already incorporated in almost all goods and products that are sold around the world: the

number is within something called the Bar Code that can be found on all products for sale around the world.

Please remember that in order for all of this to be significant, it must be part of an economic system that requires each human to receive or accept their own numbering on their right hand or their forehead. The mark could be visible, but it is likely to be invisible to the eyes, but visible to machines, scanners and computers.

This bar code has a formal name: it is called the UPC or Universal Product Code.

An individual UPC number is assigned to each physical product that is sold on this planet. The UPC or Universal Product Code already does incorporate that number 666 in all products.

The lines [vertical lines] and the spacing between them, and the lines themselves, their own symmetry determine the numbers and how those lines [the UPC bar code] are read or scanned by the computers used today.

The UPC has 666 built within it, and it is simply the two long lines on the **left** of the bar code, the two long lines on the **right** of the bar code, and the two long lines in the **middle** of the bar code. The two long lines on the left are read by computers and scanners as the number "six" [ 6 ], and so are the two long lines in the middle and the right side. Together, they form a part of the bar code that in fact is 6 - 6 - 6 or six hundred and sixty six.

Well it will not take long for some to dispute this. Even some theologians have taken to dispute the disclosure of the number 666, suggesting instead that the correct number to watch for prophetically is not 666 but 616.

That is simply foolishness and a distraction. When this economic system is implemented, one of the signs that will accompany this will be the leaders of all faiths and all religions who will falsely state that there is no problem and no risk in accepting the mark of the slave, the mark of those who accept to worship the False Messiah.

These events were discussed a long time ago in the Old Testament book of Daniel, and in the Final and last book of the New Testament which is also called the Revelation of the Apostle Saint John, or simply "Revelation".

The Apostle John was the last living apostle of Jesus Christ. He lived until around the year 95 A.D. and he is the one who taught the early church and the early Christians which books of the Bible were written by his fellow Apostles (and remember he wrote five books of the New Testament himself, the gospel of John, the small Epistles of 1 John, 2 John and 3 John, and the book of Revelation), and could be used and trusted.

The early Christians knew which books were to be included in the Bible and which books were not.



A modern book has explained much of this. It was simply called "*Jesus is coming*" and was written by W.E.B Blackstone.

It is easy to dismiss Christians as Zionists. (Not all Christians are Zionists in any case). [and obviously, being pro-Jewish is NOT the same thing as being in favor of the official government of Israel. And one can be a Christian and desire good for **both** Jews and Arabs]. But Christian Zionists are not perceived friends of the Jews when they are warning the Jews, even about their Jewish state, that the Messiah who comes to tell them that he is their Messiah, will be the False Messiah.

The Ancient Book of Daniel is in the Old Testament. It must be read alongside the New Testament book of Revelation, in order to give understanding to those who want to understand prophecy and the events predicted in the End Times or the End of this Age.

Christians understand that God is the one who is God, and He brings about the End Times because the planet does not belong to itself. The planet does not belong to Humans, or to the false [demonic] beings who pretend to come from other planets.

The planet belongs to God and He is the one who causes everyone rich and poor, to understand through the events in the End of Days, that God is serious about being God, and humans do not have much time to get their own life in order, and to give an account to God who is going to return and require that account of each Human, on a personal and individual basis.

That task is so impossible to understand that all that humans can do is understand and come to God, with the understanding that God may or may not require their sacrifice, but He does require those who seek Him to read and understand and follow the words and doctrines of Jesus Christ as explained in the New Testament. [The Gospel of John is a good place to start].

All those who have come before can do, is leave a few things around, for those who will be left to try to understand these events in a very short period of time.

The literal understanding of the Times of the End is that they will last seven years, and that much of humanity will perish during that time through a variety of catastrophes and disasters, all of which God refuses to stop for a planet that has been saying that they do not need Him anymore.

If they do not need Him, then they should not complain when these events occur. If they Do need God, then they should be honest enough to admit this, try to find God, pray to find God and that they will not be deceived and that God would help them to find Him.

The economic system that requires a mark may have a different formulation for the number 666. It may stay the same as it is now, or it may change. But at this current time, no one is [yet] required to have this mark personally on their mark or forehead, though if the dollar dies or is replaced by a new currency, the new currency may be the one that is either an interim

currency, or the new currency of the mark, to be used only by those who accepted to be marked [electronically branded], so they can then use their mark along with the mark of the new economic system.

A "beast" is a monster, but one that at the same time is usually both 1) ferocious and \ 2) evil in addition to being overpowering and strong.

The new economic system will be ferocious and overpowering. It will be directed by the False Messiah and the Beast. (There are 3 Evil guys described in the book of Revelation). The economic system using the mark, becomes the "mark of the beast", because of two factors:

- 1) the one who runs and directs the system is a beast who is ruled by Evil and by Satan
- 2) the economic system of the mark of the beast takes on those characteristics of the beast also.

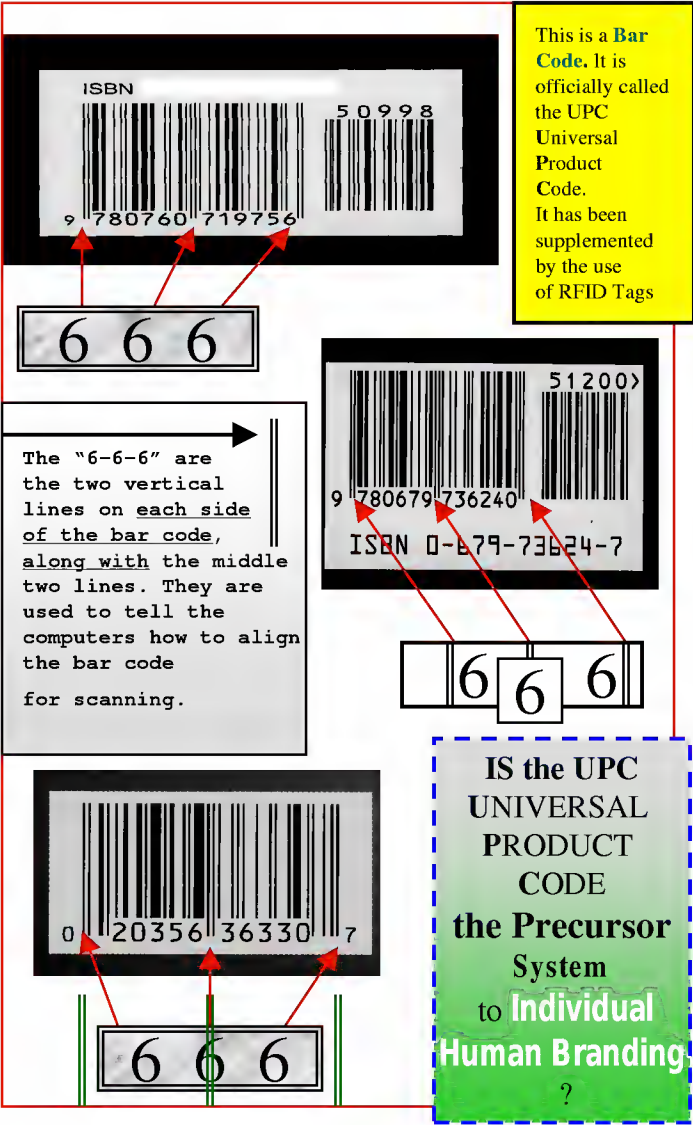
[the system for those who refuse to go along will not be kind nor tolerant, but more likely a combination of the worst of the roman empire, the worst of stalinist soviet communist USSR, and the worst of the the time under Hitler.]

It will be impossible to buy anything without the mark of the beast. Most likely, it may start out as optional and quickly become mandatory. As soon as the economic mark will be made mandatory, it will become a crime of life or death to try to conduct economic transactions without the official government

permission, from the millions and millions of people who have foolishly already decided to consent to accept the mark. It will also be a capital crime to help or assist anyone who would refuse to accept the mark. Therefore the system of the beast will prevent neutrality: it will prevent people from having the choice of being able to "not make a choice". For that reason, all humans will choose, and then God will classify each person according to the choice that they have made, that choice having Eternal consequences.

You can be assured that there will be billion dollar contracts by public relations firms to convince you that accepting your individual mark on your right hand or forehead will help you, will save civilization, will help mother earth, will help us all work collectively, will allow to work, and oh yes, would allow you, incidentally to be able to buy food to eat.

The book of Revelation says those who accept the mark undergo a "deception", the implication being that those who accept the mark are spiritually deceived into acceptance of the upside-down universe: where evil is viewed as good, and good is viewed as evil. At that point, the new Messiah would be perceived as real and genuine by those who have accepted the mark, until later on when they will realize that they have been deceived, but at that point it will be impossible for them to change their mind or their commitment to the false Messiah, and this would have Eternal Consequences for them. The time to decide therefore is before that time. Now would probably be a good time, in case these things matter to you, who are reading this.



This is a **Bar Code**. It is officially called the **UPC Universal Product Code**. It has been supplemented by the use of **RFID Tags**

6 6 6

The "6-6-6" are the two vertical lines on each side of the bar code, along with the middle two lines. They are used to tell the computers how to align the bar code for scanning.



6 6 6



6 6 6

IS the **UPC UNIVERSAL PRODUCT CODE** the **Precursor System** to **Individual Human Branding**?

Did you just laugh ?

*Those silly bar codes...*

That was pretty funny ...

**But seriously...**What does your laughter tell you about yourself ?

Does it tell you that the idea of tracking you is so strange, that you have really never thought about it before ?

Do you think that other people may have thought about it, even though **you** might not ?

England has more than 2 Million cameras right now.

Do they track everything because all things are a strong danger ?

Or...do the cameras track people...**just in case** ?

So what do you think would happen if someone could track you 1) 100% of the time 2) with 100% certainty 3) with 100% accuracy 4) with 100% of all that you do ?

If Tracking with a mark on your right-hand or forehead becomes mandatory by law, and it will be a crime to not have that mark, and it will also be impossible to buy or sell without it, do you know how you would respond ?

What would you do if your eternal destiny largely depended on your answer to this question ?

If you are still here **when** these questions are valid, you should know your eternal destiny (after death...for eternity) **does** depend on your answer.

Satan-worship on a Planetary Scale: When ?

**The Book of Revelation,  
The Characteristics of the First Beast  
How All humans will be the ones Deceived and  
actually ALL Humans [with one exception] Worship the Beast**

Revelation 13:1

The Power of the Beast comes from Satan

Satan

2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him** his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Oops: Satan-worship is not a good idea

Revelation 13:

4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power unto the beast: and they **worshipped the beast**, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

Revelation 13:

The Beast

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.  
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: **and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.**

5 minutes of information to change  
your Eternal destination ?

Revelation 13:

The Beast

8 And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, **whose names are not written in the book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Every single human worships the beast, *unless* their individual name is written in God's book of life

*It takes a special understanding to understand what is being said.*

Revelation 13:

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

**Note: The First Beast is the Anti-Christ**

666 and YOUR taking the Mark

The Book of Revelation,

## The Characteristics of the Second Beast and 666

Revelation 13:

13:11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

The False Prophet

Revelation 13:

12 And **he** exerciseth all the power of the **first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein **to worship the first beast**, whose deadly wound was healed.

False Prophet

The AntiChrist

Revelation 13:

13 And **he** doeth great wonders, so that **he** maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which **he** had power to do in the sight of **the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

False Prophet

Revelation 13:15 And **he** had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Image of the beast may be a Robot or computer image, or a hologram, But it is an entity through which the Beast (Anti-Christ) extends power over mankind

Revelation 13:16 And **he** causeth **all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, **to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:**

17 And **that no man might buy or sell**, save [except] he that **had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.**

"Man" = Mankind, men AND women

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let **him that hath understanding** count the number of **the beast**: for it is **the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. [666]**

The Book of Revelation needs to be read along with the O.T. Book of Daniel in order to make sense. For more understanding on Babylon in Revelation, see the book The Two Babylons by Hielop



## What is the "Book of Life" ? Is YOUR name in it ?

(Phil 4:3 KJV) [Saint Paul Knew of the Book of Life:] And I entreat [ask] thee also, true yokefellow, [fellow-worker] help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names are in the **book of life**.

(Rev 3:5 KJV) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the **book of life**. but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

(Rev 13:8 KJV) And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Rev 17:8 KJV) The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the **book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Rev 20:12 KJV) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Note: this is NOT salvation by good works, Remember Matthew 25:32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: This is simply where the books are opened to divide those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ from those who have not. As Jesus said John 8:24: "For if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins". See the rest of the pages herein for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

(Rev 20:15 KJV) And whosoever was **not found written** in the **book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.

(Rev 21:27 KJV) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's **book of life**.

(Rev 22:19 KJV) And if any man **shall take away from the words** of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the **book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

This warning in Rev 22:19 refers to Institutions or Translators who change the words of the Bible

**Note: The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the pre-existent Creator of the Universe (John 1)**

4444: The Book of Life is the record of the names of those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ. See the rest of the pages herein for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

God claims that He knows each of our hearts. God also claims to know everything about us, all of our accomplishments and all of our sins also. But God sends Jesus Christ to save us through His words in the New Testament. Those who ignore them take a heavy risk to themselves, especially where this risk is one of Eternity.

As the saying goes, Eternity is a long time to be wrong. For that reason, it is important to understand who Jesus Christ truly is and who He actually claimed to be.

Here is where all of this connects back to the End of Days: Those who accept to take and participate in the economic system that incorporates the use of the number "six hundred and sixty six" on their right-hand or their forehead forfeit [give up] their opportunity for Eternal Life and Heaven, and Eternity with God.

According to the Bible, Satan is not some clever guy meant to give people just " a little bit of harmless fun". Satan is not your buddy. Satan is not your friend, simply out to help you have a "good time".

Satan is a real being, who is one of the most powerful and intelligent beings ever created.

He used to be an Angel, but turned against God. Satan is the one who will be in charge of the planet during the time of the false Messiah.

This is standard historic Christian doctrine, and this is the doctrines that have been proclaimed since the Early Christians. These are NOT innovations, these are not anything new. [sources - Free - provided at the of this for those who want to know more in PDF Download]

You may ask: Well, what does this have to do with the End of Days and the Economic System ?

God wants people to worship him Freely, but if they want to oppose God, God will allow them to make that choice. But making a choice, is not the same thing as being able to chose the consequences of that choice.

There is no one in Christianity who will convince anyone against their Will to worship God. God tells each person they are responsible. From that point on, the burden is on them, they can respond to God or not, and their own response determines their own fate and consequences, especially for Eternity.

The nature of a God is that He makes the rules and is not required to explain anything to anyone. However because God loves each person and wants them to chose Him (and not chose to follow Satan), God wrote roughly 1500 pages of material in the Old and New Testament (the Bible) to help people make their own choice.

The specific characteristic of accepting to use the Economic [most likely cashless] system is that those humans who use it must agree to accept the False messiah as their own savior.

The Bible refers to this as worship. Let us not lose track of definitions: It does not matter whether the person will admit this or not. Worship consists of doing the actions that a deity, such as God, would understand worship to be.

God says that those who accept to take the economic mark in their right-hand or their forehead will forfeit their Life with Him, and will never be able to be saved.

From that point on, those who have accepted to use the economic system by the mark on their right hand or forehead have declared themselves - by their action - to be the enemy of God.

But God is the one who deals with those who are His enemies. The presumption is also that those who have agreed to accept the new economic cashless system which uses the mark have undergone an internal change. By their action, they have agreed to be under the dominion of evil (just like those who accepted Sauron in the Lord of the Rings) and this new allegiance to the False Messiah, His economic system of the mark, and the acceptance of the ruler of the False Messiah who will accomplish many false miracles (through the power of the fallen angel Satan) has consequences: it will change the person who takes this mark, even while they will deny that inner transformation to the willing acceptance of evil has taken place.

In any case, it will not be enough to reject the Mark. People who decide to reject the mark, and there will be

millions, are hardly okay or alright. They will have very little time to actually decide and accept to believe the words of Jesus Christ in the New Testament, if they can find New Testaments that are accurate.

The New Testament that is accurate is that which has been used by the Historic Christian Church for thousands of years. If it was good enough for the Earlier Christians, it remains good enough today.

This would be the New Testaments that are based on the received text of the Koine Greek New Testament. This would include the Scrivener Version of 1860 [FHA Scrivener] [do not use versions of his, published after his death], and the standard Koine Greek version of the New Testament published by Cura. P. Wilson, such as the version of 1833.

These two Ancient Koine Greek Testaments are based on the {western calendar} 1550-51 greek text of Robert Estienne, sometimes called Stephens or Stephanus.

The False Messiah in the New Testament has another name. He is not the true Christ, therefore by falsely claiming to be the true one, he reveals himself to be the AntiChrist. But remember at that point in time where He rules, he will not be officially claiming to be evil. On the contrary, he will claim to be the true Messiah of love, miracles and peace.

These facts then are what missionaries may share. Missionaries do not work for any government of the West, as this is prohibited and illegal in the West.

[Missionaries in Islam often ARE funded by their own islamic republic].

Christian Missionaries have only one goal which is to inform and acquaint you with facts that you may find interesting and that may save your Eternal life for you and your family.

Listening to any missionary will not make you a Christian. Missionaries are ordinary people. They have decided that they will try to help others by presenting truth and kindness to others. Those who hear what they have to say are free to accept or reject what they say. That is all.

Missionaries are usually very educated and devote much time (often many years) to learning about other people and about other cultures. They do not try to do this in order to gain their Eternal Life. By definition, Christians *already have* accepted and received Eternal Life.

Christians do not need to worry about Salvation by doing good works. *For the true Christian, there is no relationship between good works and obtaining salvation.* Salvation for each individual on the planet is Free, Christians are those who have understood and accepted to believe this. They already possess this from the instant that they become Christians and accept the words of Jesus in the New Testament.

Missionaries do NOT earn their way to heaven by saving or converting other people.

Missionaries agree to share the good news of Christianity, because of the individual and personal good that this same message has accomplished for them, on the inside of who they are. Missionaries risk a lot to communicate the Love of God to others. Most people cannot even understand this. Many people today have lives that are without hope and without purpose. Millions are aimless and without goals on the larger scale. But Christians will risk much to share the gospel with others, because that is what God commands them to do and wants them to do.

In England the challenge is not that people are ignorant of how to be saved and have Eternal life. Many are, but the challenge is for those who have already heard this to understand that this is really true, genuinely accurate. It is easy to hide doubts behind the walls of the propaganda that is falsely called "science" these days.

People think they must not admit to being religious, since this might not be "sophisticated". But God is the most sophisticated one of all. As the saying goes: **He is no fool to give up that which cannot keep, in order to gain that which he cannot loose** [referring to Eternal Life offered by God through Christ].

As they will admit, Missionaries are sinners also. If you do not believe this, ask them. Then ask them what they have done about their own sins, and listen to their answers. Missionaries do not claim to be better than others. They only claim that the mercy of God that has

been given to them, can be given to everyone else also.

Missionaries could be anywhere else in the world. They may not have to come to your area of the planet. But if God sends them there, maybe you should thank God that he cares enough to send those who risk hardship and difficulty for being brave enough to try to obey God and give you information that may save your Eternal life.

Most missionaries have given up a life of comfort and riches that they could have had in their own nations. They have made this choice to try to show the love of God to others. This example is worthy of kindness and respect.

Christians usually are there to help, or to establish schools or hospitals. Christians do not do these things in order to earn or merit their eternal life. They do these things as a result of being transformed and changed for the betterment [amelioration] of others, by God

Christians are not a witness to themselves, but to the God that they serve. Those who worship a mean and cruel God will become mean and cruel. Those who worship a God of love and help and mercy and kindness will demonstrate love, help, mercy and kindness to others. People become like the God they serve.

Some people say that if a person has harmed a Christian, that they cannot become a Christian. But



that is NOT true. Saint Paul, even before he became a Christian persecuted Christians. Then God showed Him how Paul was acting against God. Paul became a Christian.

Jesus Christ came to save everyone including murderers and prostitutes. No one is holy enough to be allowed into Heaven with any sins or imperfection in their life. God is too Holy to allow this. God can regenerate and change anyone if they are sincere when they repent, and if they are seeking God with all of their heart. Read it for yourself in the New Testament gospel of John.

There is no need to be afraid, or to allow fear to be in control. Christianity teaches a life of inner peace, not a life ruled by fear.

No one in true Christianity will ever convert you by force, since that would be disrespectful to God, and an infringement upon His dominion. There are many people in religions that are very rich because they try to censor and keep information from reaching those who would benefit most by it.

Many of those same people are rich, and do not want their positions to be affected. They would rule by fear and the threat of force and violence. Humans who try these methods bring great curses upon themselves. Questions that have been raised legitimately require answers. The events which have been predicted will occur. They cannot be stopped by humans (though they may be delayed by prayer).

There are some books listed along with this New Testament. We would urge you to consider them so that you may find the answers you are seeking:

**Historic Mainstream Books that may be of use:**

Jesus is Coming by W.E.B. Blackstone  
available online for Free [PDF] at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org)

How to study the Bible by R.A. Torrey  
available online for Free [PDF]

The Canon of the Old and New Testaments by  
Archibald Alexander - available online for Free [PDF]

Pilgrim's Progress - An explanation of the life as a Christian, in narrative. Very good, Other language versions are known to exist in French, German, Dutch, Arabic, and Chinese. Available online for Free Pdf and maybe from Google Books.

an explanation of the number 666 = " Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed" name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - best for those Christians and/or for those who know English language well Available for Free online at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Versions of the Bible that are sound and accurate include:

Ethiopic New Testament – 1857  
Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Italian Diodati Edition – Original

Available for Free online at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Spanish – 1602 Reina Valera Edition - Original

Available for Free online at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

The Arabic Bible - 1869 Cornelius Van Dyke [We recommend the original editions of 1867 and 1869 only]

- Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Sanskrit / Sanscrit Bible – Yes, Sanskrit is still used today in India. The Sanscrit edition that is accurate is the version by Wenger.

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Tamil – (Tamou)

Edition of 1859 (India)

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Karen – The Karen New Testament (Sgau Karen)

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Burmese – Myanmar – Burma – New Testament available. Edition of 1850.

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Hindi – The New Testament in Hindi, also called Hindustani. Editions preferable before 1881.

Available for Free online [PDF] at [Archive.org](http://Archive.org) or with Google books

Le Nouveau Testament – Ostervald – 1868-72

(be cautious as many Ostervald and David Martin versions in French have been altered). The french

version of Louis Segond is popular but is actually based on the text of Westcott and Hort.  
Accurate Osterval version available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Hungarian Bible – 1692 – Original  
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Persian New Testament – 1837 version of Henry Martyn - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible by Lockyer.

The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey.

The Case for Christ - Strobel

Eines Christen reise nach der seligen ewigkeit :  
welche in unterschiedlichen artigen sinnbildern, den gantzen zustand einer bussfertigen und gottsuchenden seele vorstellet in englischer sprache beschrieben durch Johann Bunjan, lehrer in Betford, um seiner fürtrefflichkeit willen in die hochteutsche sprache übersetzt

Le voyage du Chrétien vers l'éternité bienheureuse :  
ou l'on voit représentés, sous diverses images, les différents états, les progrès et l'heureuse fin d'une ame Chrétienne qui cherche dieu en Jésus-Christ

Auteur(s) : Bunyan, John (1628-1688). Auteur du texte

Le pèlerinage d'un nommé Chrétien - écrit sous l'allégorie d'un songe / [par John Bunyan] ; trad. de l'anglais avec une préf. [par Robert Estienne]  
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Baxter, Richard Title Die ewige Ruhe der Heiligen.  
Dargestellt von Richard Baxter.

Pilgerreise zur seligen Ewigkeit. Von Johann Bunyan.  
Aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt

Der himlische Wandersmann : oder Eine Beschreibung vom Menschen der in Himmel kommt: Sammt dem Wege darin er wandelt, den Zeichen und der Spure da er durchgeheth, und einige Anweisungen wie man laufen soll das Kleinod zu ergreifen / Beschrieben in Englischer Sprache durch Johannes Bunyan.

Il pellegrinaggio del cristiano / tradotto dall' inglese di John Bunyan dal Stanislao Bianciardi  
Firenze : Tipografia e. Libr. Claudiana

Author Bunyan, John, 1628-1688  
Title Tian lu li cheng  
[China] : Mei yi mei zong hui, 1857

El viador, bajo del simil de un sueño por Juan Bunyan

---

**"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."**

**-- Article 18 of the U.N. Universal Declaration of Human Rights --**

**Christian Conversions - According to the Bible -  
Can NEVER be forced.**

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

**Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.**

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

-----

### **Core Universal Rights**

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

---

<sup>i</sup>The subject of the End Times in the west is called Biblical Prophecy. For more information on this topic, feel free to consult the standard books on this including: The Late Great Planet Earth (Lindsey), and the Charts of Clarence Larkin may give someone a quick overview. Things to come by Dwight Pentecost is interesting though technical. Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Cumbeys will offer a quick read to those who are able to obtain a rare copy. The Christian in Complete Armor by Gurnall [Free Online] will offer a source of spiritual strength to those who have the courage and wisdom to read it.

Some of Larkin's Material is available for Free online.





## Remedy and Help for Occult & Demonic Forces

We include this short section for those who would like to take immediate action, in order to help their life or the life of someone that they care about.

The following covers a topic called the topic of “disembodied spirits” or the topic of Spirits in the world around us.

Christianity teaches that there are 1) spiritual forces that are created by Him, and that work with God, and 2) that there are spiritual forces that rebelled against God, and try to use their influence to harm the good that God accomplishes.

Christianity does NOT recognize that there are neutral spiritual forces. Christianity does not recognize that there are spirits that roam the earth with no destination or purpose. Christianity teaches that spiritual forces may attempt to contact or respond those who seek them, and that those forces are evil and will do harm to humans.

The reason is that Humans can be deceived by spiritual forces that would claim to be good, but are not. The Christian solution is to simply have nothing to do with forces that are not part of the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ.

Those who disagree have the right to chose, but should not complain if they find out that the spiritual forces they contact truly are evil and deceive them. Most people do NOT find this out for many years, until their life is wasted and it is too late to do much for God. THAT is exactly the purpose of those forces, to cause humans to spend their life and their time chasing things which do not matter instead of investing in their own spiritual future, in the afterlife.

Some people think that life is to be lived on Earth, while others understand that life here is simply a down-payment. Life here is simply time to prepare for the next thousands of years, with God and others who serve Him.

Christianity does NOT recognize the category of spiritual entities (spirits) that are full of Mischief, or mischievous.

Christianity would conclude that those spirits, where they actually exist, are causing mischief as a trick to prompt humans to become involved with them, in the same manner as a human will pull a piece of string in front of a CAT in order to watch the cat react.

There are humans who have ALREADY found out that certain spiritual forces are Evil. These people have tried to get rid of them but do not know how. There is no solution that exists other than to genuinely become a Christian and then take the steps that the Bible instructs.

Incantations and rituals do not “force” any spiritual entity to do anything. No ritual by a priest was ever effective BECAUSE it was a ritual, or because it contained certain words. However, spirits DO respond to those who are truly Christians, and THEY can certainly tell those who are genuinely Christians (followers of the true Jesus Christ), and those who are faking this or are insincere. It is a BAD idea to attempt to fool or deceive a Demon. THAT does not work, AND humans who try this only end up with much ensnarement by those demonic forces.

There are solutions to these dilemmas. None of them will work for those who are not saved or for those who are NOT Christian. Try it if you want, but be prepared for the consequences.

Demonic Spirits play by the rules that GOD lays down and NOT by the rules that you may have been mis-led into believing by some slick occult publishing company.

Witches have precious little power in fact, and the few that do are under such oppression and such personal bondage that they have no freedom, but they will not speak this truth to others.

The price of their freedom (they have been told) is the ensnarement or seduction of others. The following prayers are provided in case they are of assistance. Those who use them must be true Christians, and recognized by God as such.

Having said that, spiritual warfare and spiritual conflict (since this IS that area: the conflict in spiritual realms between spiritual forces) is very much like running or any other long distance task: it is long term preparation that makes the difference.

A new Christian is NOT to be dealing with demonic forces, and would be well advised to seek advice from those who are serious, sober, and committed genuine Christians for many years, before dealing with these areas.

Many books have been written on this topic. Many of them are written by those who are occultists who are possessed and seeking to mislead others. We will recommend OTHER Christian books at the end of this section for those who wish to pursue these matters with the seriousness they deserve. Most of the books available in these areas for Christians are written in English or German.

Also, it may not be enough to pray these prayers once. It may take much time to have the impact desired. **In order to have personal victory in these areas over demonic spirits:**

- 1) One must be a Genuine Christian

- 2) One must seek to actively follow God
- 3) One must spend much TIME reading the Bible, and
- 4) One must spend much TIME praying and learning HOW to pray to God in the name of Jesus Christ, in accordance (agreement) with the information and principles explained in the New Testament.

prayer of renunciation of Demonic Forces

## **Prayer to renounce witchcraft and/or any spiritual practice contrary to God and His given instructions**

{ Whether you have decided to become a Christian 20 years ago or five minutes ago, you can still pray this prayer. If you are not a Christian believer, or if you are confused about what this means, no problem. Just go to the section on how to become a Christian, pray that prayer, and then come back and pray this one }

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should Lord, I find this prayer difficult and I pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and mean it.

Lord, I come to you because I am a true Christian believer, I (your name here), being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11). I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence from acting that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would give me your spiritual strength and your spiritual protection. I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me.

I come before you in prayer today In the name of Jesus Christ because I want to renounce any and all practices that are contrary to you or to your teachings. I come before you today in the name of Jesus Christ.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any contact or seeking of any spirit or spiritual entity other than

the Christian Triune God or the Son of God, Jesus Christ. I want to renounce any and all of my behaviors and practice of allowing myself to contact the spiritual world or pray to/ through spiritual entities or people, that are not Jesus Christ.

I recognize that the Bible states that we can only come to God through Jesus Christ, and through no other persons or spirits.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any and all of my spiritism, spirit-contact, witchcraft and occult practices, as well as any spiritual or other practice which is against you or contrary to you, and I ask for your favor and help to help me renounce these activities.

At this moment, I choose by my own will to renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those whom I have joined. I include blood relatives as well as adoptive relatives and any mates, or any others whom I have joined such as lovers, seducers whether these were my (whichever applies to you - if you are not sure...include them all) wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. In the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, curse, fetish, decision, intention, word or thought, or gesture, and I hereby renounce any and every fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bringing works of darkness to my own life.

Lord God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11)

I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior,

through His Blood that was shed for me,

through his precious Body given for me,

through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer,

I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by the sins of those before me.

I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, Spiritually wrong promise, or evil covenant, curse, action, word, or deed or attitude - from my actions or my past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth. By this action today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out in my life - effective as far back as needs be to the very first thought, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).

I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You God, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me this day, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will. I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my sins on the cross.

Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to



serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you. I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring true Christian friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus, and I thank you that I am now free in deed, according to what you have shared with you in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27).

(Note: take time to look up these verses in the Bible which can be found in the Bible. You may want to write them down, and memorize them as well. It is good practice and will serve you well).

I pray Lord that you would help me to remember that each time I am tempted, that I can come back and talk with you, and read the Bible for strength and encouragement.

In the name of Jesus Christ I have asked all of these things, and I thank you for giving them to me, Amen.

## **The Spiritual Problems caused by Spiritual Explorations of Witchcraft & Dark Spirituality - Hereditary Witchcraft**

There is such a thing as occult forces that try to force families to serve them, for many decades, and for many generations. Some families did not KNOW how to fight the demonic spirits. Therefore they gave in to them, and serve those forces, and try to force their other family members to do this.

This needs to be resisted, but true freedom and true resistance can only be found in those who truly accept and believe the message of Jesus Christ as the New Testament confirms and explains. This is only ONE book of many portions of the New Testament. The New Testament is comprised of 27 books.

### **Prayer to be forgiven for sins committed while exploring darkness and/or evil and prayers to be forgiven for sins committed in & during witchcraft**

Some people will wrongly tell you that this prayer cannot or will not have a good impact on your life. Whether they consciously know it or not, those who say that are people who are trying to trick you. But if this prayer would really have no effect on your life, then it certainly cannot hurt to pray it.

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should. Lord, I find this prayer difficult and pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and be totally sincere. Lord, I come to you because I am now a true Christian believer, and because I, (your name here), being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to

you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11).

I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would strengthen me as I pray this and that my mind would be clear, and that I would be able to concentrate on talking with you and on what I would like to pray. I thank you for coming to my help as you said you would in the Bible, and despite the tricks of any evil forces to convince me of the opposite. I thank you that you Love me Lord, even if I do not always feel as though you do because I am not perfect.

I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me. I thank you Lord, because I know that you are more powerful than the forces which may have been controlling my life, and which were exercising influence in my life that I want to be sure is terminated and over. I come to you in prayer today Lord, because I want to be delivered from all consequences of hereditary involvement in the occult or any occult curses which have impacted my life and/or hereditary witchcraft and all of the sins and curses which have come from those activities. I choose by my own will and I do now renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those past and present whom I have joined.

Choosing by my own will Lord Jesus Christ, I renounce any and all curses or effects of my past actions, habits, thought processes and any other activity or intention contrary to your character and contrary to your word the Bible. any relatives of mine who have been in the occult which you know about Lord, and whereby I am or have been affected by any of their actions, thoughts, words or deeds. **In your name and by my will with your help and depending upon you, I renounce all occult blessings, all occult heritage and all occult consequences, as well as any demonic spirits or inspiration,**

which have a basis for interference or influence in my life, either because of my own actions or because of the actions of any of my ancestors or relatives which has an effect on me- whatever evil effect that might be.

In this renunciation Lord, I include blood and adoptive relatives and any mates, such as lovers, seducers and rapists wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, action, curse, fetish, gesture, and fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bring works of darkness to my own life.

[ you should take time out at this point, recalling to your mind any known names or circumstances - especially if there have been rapes or seductions that you know about, from or towards you, or that you participated in or witnessed. Take each situation and person individually and ask the Lord to forgive you of your involvement and participation in each of these situations. Where the situation applies instead to others, ask that they would come to realize the wrongness of their action, and that they would be drawn to the Lord and that they would repent and be saved ]

Lord, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11) I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior, through His Blood that was shed for me, through his precious Body given for me, through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer. I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by my sins or the sins of those before me. I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, or evil covenant, curse, or fetish from the past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth.

By this action right now today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out - effective as far back as needs be to the very first thought, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14). I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You, Father, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You here and now as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1) Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me today, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will.

I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my redemption on the cross. Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you.

I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. I ask Lord that you would give me spiritual discernment so that I would not be deceived by others, and so that I would follow you in the ways that you want me to. I pray that you would help me to understand you and know you better and that you would help me be an effective messenger of yours to communicate the truths of the Gospel and live and stand up for You. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you that I am now free in

deed, according to what you have shared with me in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27). In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

**LIST OF ACCURATE BOOKS on the OCCULT / DEMONIC SPIRITS for those who are CHRISTIANS and who sincerely want to know more to help themselves, and their family members**

These books are available at a bookstore online at [www.amazon.com](http://www.amazon.com) . They MAY be available through other places online (on the internet).

Demonology Past and Present by **Kurt Koch** - Available **ALSO** in German

Occult ABC by Kurt Koch - Available **ALSO** in German

Other Books by Kurt Koch - Available **ALSO** in German

Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word by Merrill Unger

**The Beautiful Side of Evil by J. Michaelsen**

Inside the New Age Nightmare: For the First Time Ever...a Former Top New Age Leader Takes You on a Dramatic Journey by Baer

Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey

Die sanfte Verführung (Cumbey Constance)

Book Description: 1987. Die Autorin beschreibt in diesem Standardwerk Entstehung, Lehren, Ziele und okkulte Wurzeln der New-Age-Bewegung. Sie enthüllt beklemmende

Parallelen zur ...biblischer Endzeitprophezeiungen.  
Hardcover, guter Zustand, Verlag Schulte & Gerth,  
Taschenbuch Neues Zeitalter (Geheimwissen), Religiöse  
Zeitfragen S. 300,

A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age Messiah  
(ISBN: 0935897003 / 0-935897-00-3) Cumbey, Constance  
Pointe Publishers

The Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Overcoming the Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Destroying the Works of Witchcraft Through Fasting &  
Prayer by Ruth Brown

Orthodoxy & Heresy: A Biblical Guide to Doctrinal  
Discernment by Robert Bowman

Beyond Seduction: A Return to Biblical Christianity by D.  
Hunt

**Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan** - The most widely  
translated Christian book after the Bible. (Yes, an edition in  
German, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Portugues, and  
Arabic have all been made). Note: Pilgrim's Progress by John  
Bunyan is available for FREE online.

**The Christian in Complete Armour, or, A treatise of the  
Saints** by Pastor (Rev.) William GURNALL - in One Volume  
or in Three Volumes - available for FREE online  
(the term "saints" used here simply means Christians).

بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

الحمد لله

الذي هدانا لهذا الذي كنا لنهتدي لولا أن هدانا الله

بالحمد لله



اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحابها

٦	.	.	.	١ تيموثاوس	٢٨	.	.	اصحاحاته	انجيل متى
٤	.	.	.	٢ تيموثاوس	١٦	.	.	"	انجيل مرقس
٢	.	.	.	تيطس	٢٤	.	.	"	انجيل لوقا
١	.	.	.	فليمون	٢١	.	.	"	انجيل يوحنا
١٣	.	.	.	العبرانيين	٢٨	.	.	"	اعمال الرسل
٥	.	.	.	يعقوب	١٦	.	.	"	رومية
٥	.	.	.	١ بطرس	١٦	.	.	"	١ كورنثوس
٢	.	.	.	٢ بطرس	١٣	.	.	"	٢ كورنثوس
٥	.	.	.	١ يوحنا	٦	.	.	"	غلاطية
١	.	.	.	٢ يوحنا	٦	.	.	"	افسس
١	.	.	.	٣ يوحنا	٤	.	.	"	فيلبي
١	.	.	.	يهوذا	٤	.	.	"	كولوسي
٢٢	.	.	.	رويا يوحنا	٥	.	.	"	١ تسالونيكي
				وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سفرًا	٢	.	.	"	٢ تسالونيكي

# انجيل متى

## الاصحاح الاول

١ كذاب ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابرهيم\* ٢ ابرهيم ولد اسحق واسحق ولد يعقوب.  
٣ ويعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوته. ٤ ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.  
٥ وحصرون ولد ارام. ٦ وارام ولد عينا داب. وعينا داب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلومون.  
٧ وسلومون ولد بوعز من راحاب. وبوعز ولد عوبيد من راعوث. وعوبيد ولد يسي. ٨ ويسي ولد  
داود الملك. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. ٩ وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد  
ايا. وايا ولد آسا. ١٠ وآسا ولد يوشافاط. ويوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عزربا. ١١ وعزربا  
ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١٢ وحزقيا ولد منسي. ومنسي ولد آمون. وآمون  
ولد يوشيا. ١٣ ويوشيا ولد بكنيا واخوته عند سبي بابل. ١٤ وبعد سبي بابل يكنيا ولد شالتيئيل.  
١٥ وشالتيئيل ولد زربابل. ١٦ وزربابل ولد ابيهود. وابيهود ولد ألياقيم. والياقيم ولد عازور.  
١٧ وعازور ولد صادوق. وصادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد اليود. ١٨ واليود ولد اليعازر. واليعازر  
ولد مثنان. ومثنان ولد يعقوب. ١٩ ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي  
يُدعى المسيح\* ٢٠ فجميع الاجيال من ابرهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن داود الى سبي بابل  
اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً.

١٨ اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امه مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا  
ووجدت حبل من الروح القدس\* ١٩ فيوسف رجلاً اذ كان باراً ولم يشأ ان يشهرها اراد تخليتها  
سراً\* ٢٠ ولكن فيما هو متفكر في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهره في حلم قائلاً يا يوسف  
ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حبل به فيها هو من الروح القدس.  
٢١ فستلد ابناً وتدعو اسمه يسوع. لانه يخلص شعبه من خطاياهم\* ٢٢ وهذا كله كان لكي يتم ما قيل  
من الرب بالنبي القائل. ٢٣ هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابناً ويدعون اسمه عمانوئيل الذي تفسيره  
الله معنا

٢٤ فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امره ملاك الرب واخذ امرأته\* ٢٥ ولم يعرفها حتى  
ولدت ابنها البكر. ودعا اسمه يسوع

## الاصحاح الثاني

١ ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أيام هيرودس الملك اذا مجوس من المشرق قد

کتاب

پیمان تازه

خداوند وراننده ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کرده

افضل الفضلاً المسیحیة

هنرمی مارتن کشیس انگلیسی ایست

---

که در دار السلطنت لندن محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبل سوسیٹی

کرت سیم بدار الطباعه بنده کمترین رچارد واطس

انگلیسی مطبوع کردید

۱۸۳۷

مسیحیة

# فهرست این کتاب مقدس

<p>503 . رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتسلنیقیان .</p> <p>507 . رسالهٔ اول پولس بتیموثیوس . . .</p> <p>516 . رسالهٔ دویم پولس بتیموثیوس . . .</p> <p>522 . رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس . . . . .</p> <p>526 . رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون . . . . .</p> <p>528 . رسالهٔ پولس بعبریآن . . . . .</p> <p>552 . رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواری . . . . .</p> <p>561 . رسالهٔ عام اول پطرس حواری . . . . .</p> <p>570 . رسالهٔ عام دویم پطرس حواری . . . . .</p> <p>576 . رسالهٔ عام اول یوحناي حواری . . . . .</p> <p>585 . رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحناي حواری . . . . .</p> <p>586 . رسالهٔ عام سیم یوحناي حواری . . . . .</p> <p>587 . رسالهٔ عام یهوداي حواری . . . . .</p> <p>590 . کتاب مکاشفات یوحناي الہي . . . . .</p>	<p>انجیل متي آغاز میکند در صحیفهٔ . . . . . 1</p> <p>انجیل مرقس . . . . . 83</p> <p>انجیل لوقا . . . . . 135</p> <p>انجیل یوحنا . . . . . 221</p> <p>کتاب اعمال حواریان . . . . . 288</p> <p>رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل روم . 371</p> <p>رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل قرنتس . 405</p> <p>رسالهٔ دویم پولس حواری باهل قونتس . . . . . 437</p> <p>رسالهٔ پولس حواری بکلتیان . . . 459</p> <p>رسالهٔ پولس حواری بافسسیان . 470</p> <p>رسالهٔ پولس حواری باهل فیلیپی 481</p> <p>رسالهٔ پولس حواری بقلسیان . 489</p> <p>رسالهٔ اول پولس بتسلنیقیان . 496</p>
---	---

LE  
NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE  
NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

---

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVOLD



PARIS  
SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE

41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.

Available sometimes [and Free (gratis) ] at [www.archive.org](http://www.archive.org)

# TABLE DES LIVRES

## DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

---

	Nombre des chap.	Pages		Nombre des chap.	Pages.
Évangile selon saint Matthieu . . .	28	1	II <sup>e</sup> Épître aux Thessaloniens.	3	323
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52	I <sup>re</sup> Épître à Timothée . . . . .	6	326
Évangile selon saint Luc . . .	24	85	II <sup>e</sup> Épître à Timothée . . . . .	4	332
Évangile selon saint Jean . . .	21	139	Épître à Tite . . . . .	3	336
Les Actes des Apôtres . . . . .	23	179	Épître à Philémon . . . . .	1	339
Épître de saint Paul aux Ro- mains . . . . .	16	232	Épître aux Hébreux . . . . .	13	340
I <sup>re</sup> Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	16	255	Épître de saint Jacques . . . . .	5	357
II <sup>e</sup> Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	13	277	I <sup>re</sup> Épître de saint Pierre . . . . .	5	362
Épître aux Galates . . . . .	6	292	II <sup>e</sup> Épître de saint Pierre . . . . .	3	369
Épître aux Éphésiens . . . . .	6	300	I <sup>re</sup> Épître de saint Jean . . . . .	5	373
Épître aux Philippiens . . . . .	4	307	I <sup>re</sup> Épître de saint Jean . . . . .	1	379
Épître aux Colossiens . . . . .	4	313	II <sup>e</sup> Épître de saint Jean . . . . .	1	380
I <sup>re</sup> Épître aux Thessaloniens.	5	318	Épître de saint Jude . . . . .	1	381
			Apocalypse de saint Jean . . . . .	22	383

---

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Matthew	...	...	...	28
Mark	...	...	...	16
Luke	...	...	...	24
John	...	...	...	21
The Acts	...	...	...	28
Epistle to the Romans	...	...	...	16
I. Corinthians	...	...	...	16
II. Corinthians	...	...	...	13
Galatians	...	...	...	6
Ephesians	...	...	...	6
Philippians	...	...	...	4
Colossians	...	...	...	4
I. Thessalonians	...	...	...	5
II. Thessalonians	...	...	...	3
I. Timothy	...	...	...	6
II. Timothy	...	...	...	4
Titus	...	...	...	3
Philemon	...	...	...	1
Hebrews	...	...	...	13
Epistle of James	...	...	...	5
I. Peter	...	...	...	5
II. Peter	...	...	...	3
I. John	...	...	...	5
II. John	...	...	...	1
III. John	...	...	...	1
Jude	...	...	...	1
Revelation	...	...	...	22

錄目書全約新

章八十二計	書音福傳太馬
章六十計	書音福傳可馬
章四十二計	書音福傳加路
章一十二計	書音福傳翰約
章八十二計	傳行徒使
章六十計	書人馬羅達
章六十計	書前人多林哥達
章三十計	書後人多林哥達
章六計	書人太拉加達
章六計	書人所弗以達
章四計	書人比立腓達
章四計	書人西羅哥達
章五計	書前人迦尼羅撒帖達
章三計	書後人迦尼羅撒帖達
章六計	書前太摩提達
章四計	書後太摩提達
章三計	書多提達
章一計	書門立腓達
章三十計	書人來伯希達
章五計	書各雅
章五計	書前得彼
章三計	書後得彼
章五計	書一第翰約
章一計	書二第翰約
章一計	書三第翰約
章一計	書大猶
章二十二計	錄示獸翰約

## Chinese Simplified - Request to God

。

=====  
亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子的书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。

请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。

我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。

请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。

God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

=====



。

---

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

---

## Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

=====

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。

我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。

請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

=====

# Japanese - Request to God

=====

( )

God

( )

=====

Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der Lage SIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und Sie SIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamen könnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook  
has been released so that we are able  
to learn more about you and wiser versions.  
Please help it to have wide circulation  
Please help the people responsible for  
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more  
resources available to help others.  
Please help them to have all the resources,  
the funds, the strength and the time that they  
need and ask for in order to be able  
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and  
that you protect them physically and  
spiritually, and the work & ministry that  
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the  
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them  
or their work and projects, or slow them down.  
Please help them to find Godly friends who  
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation  
for their consistent use.

Remind me to pray for them often as this  
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and  
understanding so they can better follow you,  
and I ask you to do  
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us